THE STORIE OF STORIES,

OR

The life of Christ,

ACCORDING TO THE foure holy Evangelists:

WITH

A Harmonie of them,

AND

A Table of their Chapters and Verses.

COLLECTED BY IOHAN HIVD.

BIBL. CANT. ACAD.

LONDON,
Printed by MILES FLESHER.
M.DC.XXXII.

Perlegi hunc tractatum, cui titulo est (The Story of Stories, &c.) *unà cum Epistolâ mancupatoria ad* Dnam Annam Twisden *& Præfatione ad Lectorem, qui quidem liber continet folia ducenta quinquaginta & unum, in quibus nihil reperio quod non cum utilitate publica,* Imprimatur, *modò intrà septem menses proximè sequentes typis mandetur.*

Novemb. 21. 1631.

Guilielmus Haywood,
Episc. Lond. Capell.
domest.

1542:05

TO THE RIGHT HONOVRABLE AND TRVELY VERTVOVS, THE LADY ANNE TWISDEN, &c.

132/6 Rabl.

MADAME,

THE happineſſe I have received by being often converſant with that learned, religious, and nobly minded Gentleman Sr *William Twiſden* &c. your Honours late husband, now reſting in God, together with the diſcourſe hee hath beene ſome times pleaſed to hold with mee concerning this ſubject, and the utility thereof, hath beene (I confeſſe) none of the leaſt encouragements to mee for the undertaking and performing this worke.

Since therefore it hath pleased God to call him to a better life, I know none, to whom I more truely owe it then to Y. H., not only in respect of the many benefits, I have received from you, but also of the subject it selfe; being the same, wherein I have still perceived you to place your chiefest rest and onely confidence, and which I dare boldly say, is valued by you above all other: so as thereby also I have beene emboldned the rather to come unto you with this my paines taking; wherein you may compendiously see the full Story of him, whom you so much affect; I meane the life of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ, from before his conception to his cradle, from his cradle to his grave, and from his grave to his resurrection and glorious ascension into heaven.

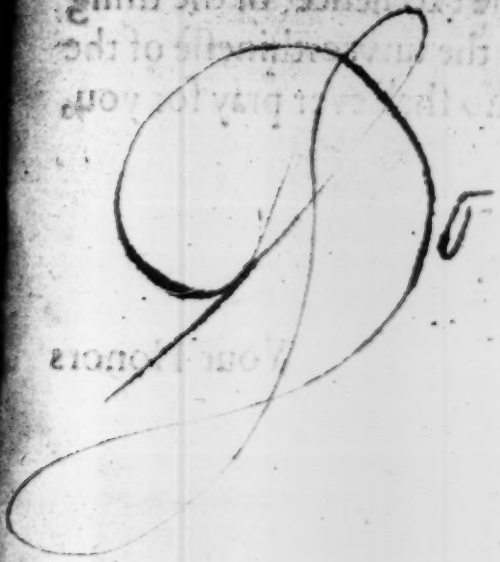
Accept then favorably (I humbly pray) this my poore endeavour, and

regard

regard more the excellence of the thing written, then the unworthinesse of the Compiler; Who shall ever pray for you, and remaine

Your Honors

Humble servant
IOHAN HIVD.



TO THE READER.

COVRTEOVS READER,

FInding it indeed profitable and uſefull, but very laborious, and for him that is charged with other affaires, almoſt impoſſible, in the reading of every particular point in one or other Evangeliſt ſtill to have recourſe to the reſt, and to overlooke them all for to ſearch out and to ſee fully, what therof by them is related, and in what order and ſucceſſe of time; I thought fit, at the firſt, for my owne private uſe onely, to undergoe that labour once for all. But having therein attained to ſome ſuch perfection, as I found my ſelfe thereby well eaſed and ſatisfied, I was then further encouraged by others to make the ſame publike for the uſe of many. Which advice being not onely reaſonable, but withall as it were a goade to a conſcience informed not to bury his talent, I have obeyed it, and doe herein deliver my worke in that forme and order, which I thinke not unfitly may be ſtiled or intitled the *Story of Stories*: as wherein you ſhall find contrived in one continuall order of hiſtoricall reading, all thoſe occurrences, which are contained in the foure holy Evangeliſts, together

gether with a Harmony of them in every particular; and with the allegations of their chapters and verſes, for a ready proofe of every point related in the ſaid Story; Wherein alſo beſides, for the ſaid purpoſe I have retained, and no where ſtraied from the words of the alledged text it ſelfe, except where now and then in fitting one Evangeliſts relation with the other in the firſt columne, neceſſity requireth a ſlight alteration of ſome connective particles without prejudice to the ſubſtantiall matter of the text: In which caſes, yet then alſo I have marked ſuch places and words of mine with an Aſteriſce, and put the word of the text (if there be any in that place) on the left margin. This onely excepted I ſay, the very words of the alleaged text, are herein every where retained, and printed according to the laſt Engliſh tranſlation, ſome with an ordinary, and ſome with a ſmaller letter, without any other alteration; ſave onely that thoſe words, which doe ſhew the time of the ſeverall occurrences, is given a bigger or groſſer letter, then to all the reſt, that by them as by certaine guides you may goe along to finde out your ſelfe, and to ſee at eaſe without any need of further direction, the dependance and coherence of one matter or particular with the other, together with the continuance of the whole Story.

And for the diſpoſition of this worke, I have divided it into two parts: The firſt of which containeth thoſe matters, which either precede or concerne the Infancy or nonage of Chriſt: And the ſecond, thoſe which belong to his full or manly age, neere upon and in his Office.

Whereof

Whereof becauſe the ſecond part ſpreadeth it ſelfe (a great deale larger then the firſt) from the beginning of Iohn Baptiſts preaching to his death, and from thence againe not onely to the very weeke of Chriſts ſuffering, but alſo to the end of the whole Story; it is therefore further, not uncommodiouſly, as I hope, for to helpe memory, ſubdivided into three ſmaller Sections or Portions: Whereof the firſt containeth thoſe things, which were coincident with the life time of Iohn Baptiſt; The ſecond handleth that, which came to paſſe after the death of Iohn Baptiſt, untill the weeke of Chriſts ſuffering; And the third rehearſeth all, what is related to have happened in the ſaid week of the ſuffering of Chriſt, and afterwards, from his reſurrection untill his aſcenſion into heaven.

And then againe for the diſpoſition of thoſe ſeverall Portions, each of them is for the eaſier reading further diſtributed into ſix Diſtinctions or Paſſages, whereof in the firſt Portion, the firſt Paſſage proceedeth from the beginning of the ſaid Iohn Baptiſts preaching to his impriſonment; The ſecond from the ſaid impriſonment, to the Election of the twelve Apoſtles; The third from the ſaid election to the firſt mention made of the twelve after their election: The fourth againe from the ſaid firſt mention, to the ſecond mention ſo made of them; The fift further from thence to the firſt emiſſion or ſending forth of them; And then laſtly, the ſixt relateth that which happened neere upon and at the ſaid firſt emiſſion and returne of the twelve, together with the death of Iohn Baptiſt.

In the ſecond Portion, the firſt Paſſage related Chriſts converſing in Galilee, next after the death of Iohn

Iohn Baptiſt; The ſecond, his journey into the parts of Ceſarea Philippi; The third, his returne through Galilee to Capernaum; The fourth, his journey from thence againe, into the coaſts of Iudea beyond Iordan; The fift, his going up to Hieruſalem, to the feaſt of Tabernacles, &c. The ſixt and laſt, his ſetled journey towards Hieruſalem for to ſuffer there.

In the third Portion, there are with the occurrences of every day in the weeke of Chriſts ſuffering, contained, In the firſt paſſage, the ſixt and fift day before the ſame Paſſeover; In the ſecond, the fourth day; In the third, the third day; In the fourth, the ſecond day, with a part of the next day alſo before the ſaid Paſſeover; In the fift, the reſidue part of the ſaid next day, with the day of the Paſſeover it ſelfe; And in the ſixt and laſt, the next day after the ſaid Paſſeover, with the reſurrection of Chriſt, to his aſcenſion into heaven, and the end of this Story.

Now concerning the ordering or diſpoſition and coherence of every particular occurrence, ſeverally in each diſtinction or Paſſage, the ſame, as I have intimated already, will appeare eaſely by it ſelfe, if onely that which is printed with the groſſer letter, be obſerved and conferred together, one with the other, throughout every Paſſage, and ſome times alſo further with the Paſſage or Portion next thereunto adjoyning. For thus doing ye will find the one ſo point at the other, as the coherence will ſhew it ſelfe clearely. Wherein yet I muſt advertiſe you, not to ſtumble at thoſe occurrences, which by one or other Evangeliſt are related, altogether without deſignation or probable conjecture of time: For in ſuch I have regarded the

the matter onely, and joyned them to ſome other place, containing the ſame or the like doctrinall point, with an expreſſe notation or probable conjecture of time, wherein they came to paſſe.

And laſtly, concerning the Harmony or conſent of one Evangeliſt with the other, and what therein is done, all lyeth ſo open, as, I think, it would be ſuperfluous, and needleſſe here to ſpeake thereof: this onely being ſaid, that in ſuch ſentences & occurences, which I find probably to have beene ſpoken or happened more then once upon diverſe occaſions, I have for the moſt part left them in their owne ſeverall places, not joyning them altogether in a Harmony to one and the ſame time, but marking onely, with the ſigne of a marginall parentheſis, the number of the chapter and verſe, where the ſame are related upon other occaſion.

Briefly I have endeavoured, as fully as conveniently I could, to reduce and to bring all what is written by the foure holy Evangeliſts, into ſuch an hiſtoricall frame, that by a plaine and diſtinct diſpoſition it might be had as it were in one view and continual coherence of time and order, both to eaſe the labour, and to helpe the memory of them, which love to know, but are hindred to ſearch what is related joyntly by all or ſome, and ſeverally by each of them.

Wherein if I have ſped ſo, as you find any good by it, aſcribe it to God, and thanke him for it: but if any thing be amiſſe, therein (I pray) favorably excuſe my weakeneſſe with my well meaning; which in that it hath thus laboured for thy good, deſerveth at leaſt a charitable conſtruction of uneſpied and unwilling errours.

I. H.

AN ABRIDGEMENT, OR THE CONTENTS of the STORIE of STORIES.

The first part.

CHRIST

- his
  - Godhead and Manhood together with his office, and difference from Iohn the Baptist. p. 1.
  - Genealogie or Pedigree. p. 2.
- forerunner Iohn
  - promised at Ierusalem. p. 5.
  - conceived at the house of Zacharias. p. 6.
- himselfe
  - Promised and conceived at Nazareth. p. 7.
  - In his mothers womb to the house of Zacharias. p. 8.
    - *Where he is acknowledged*
      - *By Elizabeth.* p. 8.
      - *By Mary.* p. 8.
  - In his mothers womb back againe to Nazareth. p. 9.
    - *And then*
      - *Iohn the Baptist is borne.* p. 9.
      - *Christ is mistaken by Ioseph, and declared by an Angell.* p. 10.
  - Borne at Bethlehem. p. 11.
    - *And then*
      - *Declared by Angels to the Shepheards.* p. 11.
      - *Circumcised, and named.* p. 12.
  - Presented at Ierusalē in the Temple. p. 12.
    - *And there acknowledged*
      - *By Simeon.* p. 12.
      - *By Anna.* p. 12.
- Carried to Nazareth. p. 14.
  - *And then by the wise men of the East*
    - *sought.* p. 14.
    - *found.* p. 15.
    - *worshipped.* p. 15.
- Saved by flight into Egypt. p. 15.
  - *And then persecuted by Herod, with the destruction of all the children in that coast of two yeares old and under.* p. 15.
- Brought back againe out of Egypt to Nazareth. p. 16.
- Goeth from Nazareth to Ierusalem with his parents to the Passeover. p. 16.
  - *Where he is lost and found againe among the Doctors in the Temple.* p. 16.
- Goeth backe againe with his parents from Ierusalem to Nazareth, and is subject unto them. p. 17.

The first Portion of the second Part.

The first Passage.

CHRIST

His way prepared by Iohn baptizing and preaching. p.18.
Commeth from Galilee to Iordan & is baptized. p.21.
Is led into the wildernesse where he fasteth 40. dayes. p.22.
And then he is tempted.
- *In the said wildernesse. p. 22.*
- *At Jerusalem on the pinacle. p. 23.*
- *On the mountaine, of the devill. p.23*

Is recorded by Iohn unto the Priests and Levites of the Iewes. p.24.
Commeth again unto Iohn the next day after the said record. p.25.
Where
- *He is then shewed to be the Lamb of God. p.25.*
- *Hee is againe the next day shewed to be the Lamb of God, and followed by two of Johns disciples and by Peter. p.25*

Being to returne into Galilee calleth Philip, and is acknowledged by Nathanael. p.26.
Commeth to Cana in Galilee and turneth water into wine. p.27.
Goeth downe to Capernaum. p.28.
Goeth up to Ierusalem to the Passeover. p.28.
Where
- *He casteth the buyers & sellers out of the Temple. p.28*
- *He doth not commit himself unto them that beleeve in him. p.28*
- *He instructed Nicodemus comming to him by night. p.29.*

Commeth into the land of Indea and there baptizeth. p.30.
And then
- *He is found fault withall by the disciples of John p.30*
- *He is defended and declared by John. p.30*
- *John is cast into prison. p.30*

The

CHRIST

- Goeth out of Iudea through Samaria to Sychar. p.31.
  - Where
    - He talketh with a woman at Jacobs well. p.32.
    - He tarieth two daies with the Samaritanes. p.33.
- Commeth into Galilee, and there is received. p.35.
- Commeth again to Cana in Galilee, and healeth the noble mans Son. p.36.
- Leaving Nazareth commeth and dwelleth in Capernaum. p.36.
  - Where
    - He beginneth to preach. p.37.
    - He calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John. p.37.
    - He casteth out an unclean spirit. p.38.
    - He healeth Peters wives mother of a fever. p.39.
    - He healeth many sick and possessed persons. p.40.
    - He will not be stayed at that time. p.40.
- Goeth about all Galilee preaching and healing. p.41.
- Is pressed by the multitude at the lake of Genezareth. p.41.
  - Where
    - He preacheth out of a ship. p.41.
    - He causeth
      - a miraculous draught of fishes. p.42
      - Peter & his partners to follow him. ib.
    - He healeth a man full of leprosie in a certaine city. ib.
- Withdraweth himselfe into the desert of Capernaum. p.43.
- Entreth into Capernaum, and healeth one of the palsie p.44.
- Goeth out to the custome house, and calleth Matthew. p.46.
  - Whereupon
    - He is feasted. p.47.
    - He is questioned p.48.
    - He is sought unto by Jairus for his daughter. p.49.
    - He healeth a bloody issue by the way. p.50.
    - He raiseth Jairus his daughter in his house. p.51.
    - He giveth sight unto two blinde men in another house p.53.
    - He heareth a dumb man possessed with a devill. p.53.
- Goeth about all the cities and villages teaching and healing. p.54.
  - And then he pitieth the scattered multitude. p.54

The

The third Passage.

CHRIST
- Goeth out into a mountaine to pray. p. 55.
- Where
  - He chooseth his twelve Apostles. p. 55.
  - Comming downe thence he preacheth in the plaine. p. 56.
- Entreth into Capernaum. p. 64.
- Where
  - His friends slander him to be besides himselfe. p. 64.
  - He healeth the Centurions servant. p. 64.
- Goeth to Naim, and there raiseth the widdowes son. p. 64.
- Whereupon
  - He is sent unto by John. p. 64.
  - He beginneth to upbraid certain Cities. p. 70.
  - He thanketh his Father for revealing these things unto babes. p. 70.
  - He inviteth all that labour, to come unto him. p. 71.
  - In a Pharisees house a woman washeth his feet with teares and wipeth them with her haires. p. 71.

The fourth Passage.

CHRIST
- Goeth through every city and village with the twelve and with certain women. p. 73.
- And then
  - He defendeth his disciples plucking the eares of corne on a Sabbath day. p. 73.
  - Hee restoreth a withered hand on another Sabbath day. p. 75.
  - He is sought to be destroyed. p. 76.
- Withdraweth himselfe to the Sea. p. 77.
- When
  - He healeth a great multitude following him. p. 77.
  - He taketh order with his disciples for a small ship to waite on him. p. 77.
  - He healeth one possessed with a devill, blinde, and dumbe, and is slandered to doe it by Beelzebub. p. 78.

The

- The Scribes and Pharisees desire to see a signe of him. p. 80.
- A certaine woman proclaimed that wombe blessed that bare him. p. 83.
- His mother and his brethren desire to speake with him. p. 83.
- He is invited to dinner by a Pharisee. p. 84.
- And then:
  - at dinner:
    - He is found fault withall for not washing his hands before meale. p. 84.
    - He pronounceth divers woes against the Scribes and Pharisees & Lawyers. p. 84.
    - He is urged to speake of many things. p. 84.
  - after dinner:
    - He speaketh unto his disciples among an innumerable multitude of people. p. 87.
    - He is sought unto by one of the company to cause an inheritance to be divided. p. 87.
    - And by that occasion:
      - He propoundeth the parable of the unjust Steward. p. 89.
      - He forbiddeth double service and care of this life. p. 90. and is derided for it by the rich Pharisees p. 92.
      - He propoundeth the parable of Dives and Lazarus. p. 93.
    - He blameth the people for not discerning the time. p. 93.

CHRIST

Goeth to the sea-side and propoundeth out of a ship the parable of the sower. p.94.

And then
- Being alone he is asked and declareth the meaning of the said parable, adding also divers other parables of the kingdome of heaven. p. 96.
- In the house he declareth unto his disciples the parable of the tares of the field. p.102.

Entreth into a ship and there commandeth the wind and the sea to be calme. p.103.

Commeth into the country of the Gaderens and there casteth out the Legion of devils entring into the heard of swine, and is besought to depart thence. p.105.

Departeth out of the countrey of the Gaderens, not suffering the dispossessed man to be with him. p.109

Passeth over againe by ship and commeth into his owne City. p.109

Goeth from thence and commeth to Nazareth. p.110.

Where
- He readeth and applieth to himselfe in the Synagogue a place of Esaias. p.110.
- He is wondred at by all p.110
- He is thrust out of the city to be cast downe headlong from the brow of the hill p.112.
- He can doe not many miracles because of their unbelief p.112

Goeth round about the villages teaching. p.112

And then
- He is told of the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifice. p.112
- He propoundeth the parable of the fig-tree. p.113.
- He healeth on the Sabbath day a woman lowed together. p.113

CHRIST

Goeth up to Ierusalem to a feast. p.114.

Where
- He healeth a sicke man at the poole Bethesda. p.114.
- He is persecuted by the Jewes and sought to be slaine. p.116.
- He declareth and proveth himselfe to be the Messias. p.116.

Goeth over the sea of Galilee into a mountaine. p.118.

Where he sendeth forth his twelve Apostles with certaine instructions for that journey. p.119.

Departeth thence to teach, and to preach in their Cities. p.123.

And then Ioh'n Baptist is beheaded in prison by Herod. p.124.

Gooth with his Apostles, then returning unto him from their said journey, into a desert place belonging to the City of Bethsaida. p.126.

Where
- He pitieth againe the scattered multitude. p.127.
- He teacheth and healeth them that have need of healing. p.127.

The first Passage.

CHRIST

Feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes in the said desert belonging to Bethsaida, the Passeover being nigh. p. 128.

And then
- *He refuseth to be made a King. p. 131.*
- *Departing thence he walketh upon the Sea. p. 132.*

Commeth with his Apostles into the Land of Genezareth. p. 134.

Where
- *He is sought and found by the people. p. 134.*
- *He discourseth of the bread, which discendeth from heaven p 134.*
- *He is forsaken by many of his disciples. p. 137.*
- *He noted Judas to be a devill p. 138.*
- *Refusing to walke in Jury hee healeth as many as touch the border of his garment. p. 138.*
- *He is found fault withall againe for eating with unwashed hands. p. 141.*

Goeth into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and there healeth the Syrophœnitian womans daughter. p. 142.

Returneth through the midst of Decapolis to the Sea of Galilee. p. 143.

And then
- *Ascending into a mountaine he cureth a dumbe and deafe man p. 143.*
- *He healeth divers lame, blinde, dumbe, and other sick persons. p 144.*
- *He feedeth 4000. men with seven loaves. p 144.*

Goeth by ship into the parts of Dalmanutha. p. 146.

Where the Pharisees and Sadducees seeke of him a signe from heaven. p. 146.

Returneth by ship again to the other side about Bethsaida. p 147.

Where
- *He chargeth his disciples to take heed of the leaven of the Pharisees, Sadducees, and Herod. p. 147.*
- *He taxed his disciples for not remembring the five loaves among 5000. and the seven loaves among foure thousand. p. 147.*

Commeth to Bethsaida and there cureth a blind man after he had led him out of the City. p. 148

The

The second Passage.

CHRIST
- Goeth into the townes of Cæsarea, Philippi. p. 149.
- And then
  - By the way he asketh his disciples what the people and they themselves also think him to be. p. 149.
  - He promiseth Peter to give unto him the keyes of heaven. p. 150.
  - He beginneth to foretell his passion. p. 151.
  - He calleth Peter a Sathan. p. 151.
  - He chargeth all that will come after him to deny themselves, to take up their crosse daily, and to follow him. p. 152.
- Goeth up into a mountaine where he is transfigured. p. 153.
- And then
  - Comming downe from the said mountaine he findeth much people to meet him and some of them questioning with his disciples. p. 156.
  - He casteth a dumbe and deafe spirit out of a childe. p. 156.
  - Comming into the house he informeth his disciples, why they could not cast out the said spirit. p. 158.

The third Passage.

CHRIST
- Passeth through Galilee. p. 159.
- And then
  - He againe foretelleth his passion. p. 160.
  - His disciples dispute for primacie. p. 160.
- Commeth to Capernaum. p. 160.
- And then
  - He payeth tribute money. p. 160.
  - He asketh his disciples of their disputing by the way. p. 161.
  - He exhorteth his disciples
    - to humility. p. 162.
    - to forbearance p. 162.
    - to beware of offence. p. 162.
    - to have peace one with another. p. 163.
    - not to despise the little ones. p. 163.
    - to forgive. p. 163.

The

The fourth Passage.

CHRIST
- Goeth into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan. p.167.
  - where:
    - He teacheth the multitudes. p.167
    - He is asked severally by the Pharisees and his disciples, whether it be lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause. p.168.
    - Little children are brought to him and blessed by him. p.169.
- Departeth againe out of the said coasts of Iudea. p.170.
  - And then:
    - The yong rich ruler by the way asketh, what he shall doe to inherite eternall life. p.171.
    - Peter asketh him what they shall have, that have forsaken all, and followed him. p. 173.
    - He propoundeth the parable of the men standing idle at the market place, and sent into the vineyard. p. 174.

The fift Passage.

CHRIST
- Being sollicited by his brethren to goe up into Iudea to the feast of Tabernacles, abideth still in Galilee. p.176.
- Goeth up to Ierusalem unto the said feast, as it were in secret. p.177.
  - where:
    - There is much murmuring among the people of him. p.177.
    - About the midst of the feast he goeth up into the Temple and teacheth. p.177
    - He expostulateth with them for going about to kill him, for healing a man on the Sabbath. p.177
    - The Pharisees and chiefe Priests send officers to take him. p.178.
    - In the last and great day of the feast he calleth all that are athirst to come unto him and drinke. p. 179.
    - Nicodemus taketh his part against the Pharisees. p. 180.
- Goeth unto the mount of Olives. p.180.

Commeth

CHRIST

Commeth againe into the Temple early in the morning. p. 180.

Where
- He being at teaching, the Scribes and Pharisees bring unto him a woman taken in adultery. p. 180
- He affirmeth himselfe to be the light of the world. p. 181.
- He argueth and convinceth the Jewes to be not of Abraham but of their father the devill. p. 183.
- The Jewes take up stones to cast at him. p. 185.

Goeth out of the Temple. p. 185

And then
- Passing by he giveth sight unto a man that was born blinde. p 185
- He affirmeth himselfe for judgement to be come into the world. p. 188.
- He discourseth of the good shepheard and the hireling ibid.
- He is slandered to have a devill. p. 190.

Walketh in the Temple in Salomons porch at the feast of the dedication. p. 190

And then the Jewes.
- desire him to tell them plainly, whether he be the Christ. p 190
- take up stones againe to stone him. p. 190
- seeke againe to take him. p. 191.

Goeth againe beyond Iordan into the place where Iohn first baptized, and abideth there. p. 191

The

CHRIST
- Steadfastly setteth his face to goe up to Ierusalem for to suffer. p.192.
- And then by the way
  - Being denied lodging in a certaine village of the Samaritanes, he will not suffer his disciples to call for fire from heaven, but goeth into another village. p.192.
  - Certaine men offer to follow him. p.192.
  - He sendeth forth his 70. disciples. p.193.
  - The 70. disciples returning unto him, he sheweth them the true cause of joy. p.194. and againe thanketh his Father for revealing these things unto babes p. 195.
  - A certaine Lawyer asketh him, what he must do to enter into the kingdome of heaven. p. 195. And by that occasion he propoundeth the parable of one falling among theeves. p.196.
  - He is entertained by Martha; Mary choosing the better part. p.196.
  - He teacheth his disciples to pray. p. 197.
  - He is asked, and resolveth the question, whether there be but few that are to be saved, adding which they be. p.199.
  - Hee maketh light of Herod his purpose to kill him. p.202.
  - In a Pharisees house
    - He healeth the dropsie on a Sabbath. p.203.
    - He teacheth to choose in feasts
      - the lower place. p.203.
      - true guests. ibid.
    - He propoundeth the parable of one making a great supper for unworthy guests. p 204.
  - He sheweth the requisites of his true disciples. p.205.
  - He propoundeth the parables of the lost sheep. p. 206. of the lost groat. p 206. of the lost son. p. 206. of the Pharisee and Publican. p.208. of the servant plowing and serving cattle. p.208.
  - He healeth 10. leprous men. p.209.
  - He affirmeth the kingdom of heaven to be within them. p.209.
  - He again foretelleth his passion. p.210.
  - He denieth primacie to his Apostles. p 211.

Commeth

CHRIST

Commeth to Iericho. p. 212.

Where
- He cureth two blinde men. p. 213.
- He calleth Zacheus. p. 214.
- He propoundeth the parable of a noble man going into a farre country, and leaving certaine summes with his servants to occupy. p. 215.

Departing from Iericho aſcendeth to Ieruſalem. p. 216.

And then
- He is ſent for to come to Lazarus being ſick. p. 217.
- He delayeth two dayes to goe to Lazarus. p. 217.
- His diſciples endeavour to reclaime him from going againe into Judea. p. 217.

Commeth to Bethanie and there raiſeth Lazarus from the dead. p. 218.

And then
- The chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees take councell what to doe. p. 220.
- Caiphas thinketh it expedient that one ſhould die for the people. p. 221.
- From that day forth they take councell together to put him to death. p. 221.

Goeth into a City called Ephraim and there continueth. p. 221.

The

The third Portion of the ſecond Part.

The firſt Paſſage.

CHRIST

- Being ſought for at Ieruſalem to be taken. p. 222. commeth to Bethany ſix dayes before the Paſſeover. p. 223.
  - Where
    - *He is at ſupper with Lazarus, Martha ſerving. p. 223*
    - *His feet are anointed by Mary. p. 223.*
    - *Much people commeth to him to ſee Lazarus alſo. ib.*
- Goeth the next day from Bethany to Ieruſalem. ibid.
  - And then
    - *Much people goeth forth to meet him with branches p. 223*
    - *He ſendeth his diſciples for an aſſe. p. 225.*
    - *He is ſet on the aſſe and the way ſtrawed. p. 225.*
    - *He is ſaluted by the acclamations and Hoſanna of the people. p. 226.*
    - *He weepeth over Ieruſalem. p. 227.*
    - *He entreth into Ieruſalem. p. 227.*
      - Where
        - *The whole City is moved. p. 227.*
        - *The Phariſees complaine of their prevailing nothing. 228.*
        - *Certaine Greeks deſire to ſee him. ibid.*
        - *A voice is heard from heaven. p. 229.*
        - *He hideth himſelf. p. 229*
        - *He commeth forth again. p. 229*
        - *He entreth into the Temple. p. 230.*
- Goeth out again with the twelve at evening from Ieruſalem to Bethany. p. 230.
- Againe on the morrow returneth from Bethany to Ieruſalem. p. 230
  - And then
    - *By the way he curſeth the figtree. p. 231.*
    - *Comming to Ieruſalem he entreth into the Temple. ib.*
      - Where
        - *He caſteth out the ſellers and buyers. ib*
        - *His adverſaries ſeek to deſtroy him, but finde not what to doe. p. 232.*
        - *He teacheth and healeth. p. 232.*
        - *The children cry Hoſanna. p. 233.*
- Goeth out againe at evening from Ieruſalem to Bethany. p. 233

The

Christ againe in the morning goeth to Ierusalem from Bethanie. p.233.

- By the way they see the cursed figtree withered. p. 233
- And then: Comming to Jerusalem he walketh in the Temple teaching and preaching. p.234.
  - Where:
    - He is asked of his authority to do these things. p. 234. propounding unto them againe a question of the Baptisme of John. p. 235. and also the parable of the two sonnes. p. 236. and of the vineyard let out to husbandmen. p. 237. applying the stone rejected by the builders. p.240.
    - They seeke to lay hold on him. p.240
    - He propoundeth the parable of a King making mariage for his son. p.241.
    - He is asked whether it be lawfull to pay tribute unto Cæsar. p.242.
    - He is asked further of the future estate of a woman maried to seven brethren p.244.
    - He is asked, which bee the great commandement in the Law. p. 246.
    - And then:
      - He asketh againe whose sonne Christ is. p.248.
      - He chargeth his disciples to beware of the Scribes, and pronounced divers woes against them. p. 249.
      - He beholdeth how the people cast money into the treasury. p. 252.

The

CHRIST

Departing from the Temple at Ierusalem prophecieth that not a stone of it shall be left upon another. p. 253.

Sitting on the mount of Olives over against the Temple is asked by his Disciples of the time of the said desolation, and of the signes of his comming, and of the end of the world. p. 254.

And then

He declareth the same unto them, intermingling divers exhortations and parables, especially of watchfulnesse. p. 254.

Upon Peters asking he extendeth the said exhortations unto all men; illustrating his speech againe with the parables of the five wise and five foolish virgins, and of a man delivering his goods unto his servants at his journey into a farre countrey. p. 265.

He concludeth his said speech, with a declaration of the glory and forme or processe of the last judgement. pag. 269.

He determinately acquainted his disciples with the approaching time of his passion after two dayes. pag. 270.

The chiefe Priests and Elders consult to take him by subtiltie. p. 271.

An Alablaster box of precious ointment being broke over his head in the house of Simon the Leper. p. 273. Judas Iscariot thereby enraged putteth an end to the said consultation of the high Priests and Elders, agreeing with them for a certaine summe of money to betray him. p. 273.

The

CHRIST

Having sent his disciples to prepare the Passeover. p. 275. commeth with the twelve to Ierusalem at the place where it was prepared. p. 276.

Where

- Sitting downe with the twelve he giveth unto them the cup of valediction or farewell. p. 276.
- He noteth his traitor unto them the first time. p. 276.
- He instituteth his last supper. p. 277.
- He noteth his traitor unto them the second time. p. 278.
- He reproveth them striving for primacy. p. 278. and by that occasion
  - He foretelleth Peter his fall the first time. p. 279.
  - He acquainteth them all with their future distressed estate. p. 279.
  - He washeth their feet exhorting them by his owne example to humility and charity. p. 280.
- He noteth his traitor unto them the third time. p. 280
- He noteth his traitor unto them the fourth time p. 280.
- He noteth his traitor unto them the fift time, more particularly by giving him a sop, and bidding him to doe quickly what he was to doe. p. 282.
- Upon Judas his going out to betray him, he telleth them that the time of his glorification is at hand. p. 282. and by that occasion
  - He foretelleth Peter his fall the second time. p. 283.
  - He comforteth them all, and severally answereth to the motions of Thomas p. 283. of Philip p. 284 and of Judas p. 285.
- Being at the point of going thence he chargeth his disciples to goe with him. p. 286.

And then

- He sheweth them how they may be fruitfull and obtaine whatsoever they pray for. p. 286.
- He commendeth unto them mutuall love. p. 287.
- He exhorteth them by his example to patience in affliction. p. 287.
- He foretelleth them their future affliction. p. 287.
- He promiseth them a Comforter, describing withall his office p. 288.
- He foretelleth that they all will leave him alone. p. 290.
- He prayeth
  - for himselfe to be glorified. p. 291.
  - for the Apostles and the whole flocke. pag. 292.
- A hymne is sung. p. 293.

CHRIST

Goeth out from thence over the brooke Cedron into the mount of Olives. p.293.

And then by the way
- He foretelleth againe that they all will be offended at him that night. p.294.
- He foretelleth in particular unto Peter the third time his fall. p.294.

Commeth into a place called Gethsemane and entreth into a garden. p.295.

where
- He beginneth to be heavy unto death. p.295.
- He goeth alone from his disciples and prayeth, that the cup may depart from him. p.296.
- He is comforted by an Angell. p.296.
- He sweateth blood. p.296.
- Finding his disciples sleeping he goeth againe the second time and prayeth as before p.297.
- Again finding his disciples sleeping he goeth the third time to pray as before. p. 297.
- Finding the third time his disciples sleeping he chargeth them to rise, and to goe with him for to meet his traitor there at hand. p.297.
- He is betrayed by Judas with a kisse to the armed Jewes. p.298.
- He striketh his enemies to the ground with a word. p.299.
- He yeeldeth himselfe, and is taken by the Jewes. p. 299.
- Peter cutting off the eare of the high Priests servant, he healeth the same, and chargeth Peter to put up his sword. p.300.
- He declareth unto his enemies that houre of darknesse. p.300.
- All the disciples forsake him. p.301.
- A certaine young man leaving his linnen cloth behinde him, escapeth naked. p.301.

The

CHRIST

Is bound and brought into Ierusalem to Annas. p.304.

Is brought from Annas to Caiphas. p.304.

where
- Peter following him thither afarre off warmeth himselfe among the servants in the hall. p.304.
- He is examined, stroke and accused by false witnesses. p.304.
- He is found guilty of death. p.305.
- He is spit in the face, smote, mocked and blindfolded. p.306.
- He is denyed by Peter
  - the first time p.306.
  - the second time. p.307.
  - the third time. p.308.

Is brought againe the second time on the next morning before Caiphas, and there asked of his former confession. p.309.

Is led away from Caiaphas to Pilate. p.310.

where
- Iudas then hanging himselfe and the price of blood remaining for the purchase of a potters field. p.310. he is sought to be condemned without hearing or examining the cause. p.311.
- He is falsely accused of perverting the nation, of forbidding tribute to be paid to Cæsar and of making himselfe a King. p.311.
- He is asked by Pilate whether he be the King of the Iewes. p.311.
- He is found and declared guiltlesse by Pilate in that accusation p.312.
- He is further accused of many things, not answering a word to any. p.312.

Is sent from Pilate to Herod. p.313.

where
- He is questioned in many words, but answereth to nothing. p.313.
- He is set at naught, mocked, and arrayed in a gorgeous robe. p.313.

Is sent againe to Pilate from Herod. p. 313.

CHRIST

Where
- He is the second time found and declared guiltlesse by Pilate, seeking diverslie, and especially by the occasion of Barrabas, to release him; the rather because his wife also wished him not to medle with that just man. p. 314.
- He is the first time required to be crucified. p. 315.
- He is the third time found and declared guiltlesse by Pilate. p. 316.
- He is the second time required to be crucified. p. 316.
- He is scourged. p. 316. arrayed in scarlet, crowned with thornes and a reed in his hand, mocked and scoffingly saluted as a King, spit upon and smote. p. 317.
- He is the fourth time declared guiltlesse by Pilate bringing him forth with these words, Behold a man. p. 317.
- He is the fift time declared guiltlesse by Pilate, and then upon some reply of the Jewes, examined againe by the same, and threatned with his power. p. 317.
- He is the sixt time declared guiltlesse by Pilate, seeking againe to release him. p. 318.
- He is the fourth time required to be crucified, it being then about the sixt houre. p. 318.
- He is the seventh time declared guiltlesse by Pilate washing his hands. p. 318.
- The Jewes taking his blood upon them, and upon their children, he is sentenced to death by Pilate, releasing Barrabas, and delivering him to be crucified. p. 319.
- He is clothed againe with his owne raiment. p. 319.

Is led away to be crucified. p. 320.

And then
- He beareth his owne crosse. p. 320.
- Simon of Cyrene is compelled to help him beare his crosse. p. 320.
- Great company of people followeth him. p. 320.
- He prophecieth unto them their future misery. p. 320.
- Two malefactors are led out with him. p. 320.

Is

CHRIST

Is brought to the place called Golgatha. p. 321.

where

Vineger and myrrhe is offered unto him to drinke. p. 321.
He is crucified the 3. houre among the two malefactors. p. 321
He speaketh the first time upon the crosse. p. 322.
A title is set over his head. p. 322.
His garments are divided among the soldiers. p. 323.
He speaketh the second time upon the crosse. p. 323.
He is mocked.
- By the Rulers and the people. p. 324.
- By the soldiers. p. 324.
- By them that passe by. p. 324.
- By the chiefe Priests with the Scribes and Elders. p. 324.
- By the theeves that were crucified with him. p. 323.

He is acknowledged and confessed by one of the said theeves. p. 324.
He speaketh the third time upon the crosse. p. 325.
The Sun is darkned about the sixt houre. p. 325.
He speaketh the fourth time upon the crosse, about the ninth houre. p. 325.
He speaketh the fift time upon the crosse. p. 325.
He is again offered vineger to drink and mocked by it. p. 326.
He speaketh the sixt time upon the crosse. p. 326.
He speaketh the seventh time upon the crosse. p. 326.
He giveth up the ghost. p. 326.

And then

- The vaile of the Temple is rent in twaine. p. 326.
- The earth quaketh. p. 327.
- The rocks are rent. p. 327.
- The graves are opened. p. 327.
- The Centurion and his soldiers acknowledge and confesse him. p. 327.
- The people there present smite their breasts. p. 327.
- His acquaintance with certaine women standeth afarre off. p. 327.
- His side is opened with a speare water and blood issuing forth. p. 328.
- He is taken downe from the crosse and wrapped in linnen. p. 329.

Is laid in a garden in a new sepulchre hewen out of a rock. p. 330.

And then

- A great stone is laid to the doore of the sepulchre. p. 331
- A watch is set about the sepulchre, and the stone sealed. p. 332.

The

CHRIST

Is sought to be anointed by Mary Magdalene and her consorts. p.333.

And then
- They are consulting by the way how to get the stone from the sepulchre. p. 333.
- There happeneth a great earthquake. p. 334.
- An Angell descendeth from heaven and rolleth away the Stone from the sepulchre. p.334.
- The keepers become as dead men. p.334.
- Mary bringeth newes hereof to Peter and John. p.334.
- Peter and John run to the sepulchre and there finde the linnen clothes onely without the body of Jesus. p.334.

Appeareth first to Mary Magdalene at the sepulchre. p.335.

And then
- Shee relating unto the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, is not beleeved. p.336.
- Certaine Angels appearing unto the women certifie them of the resurrection of Christ, with certaine errands unto his disciples. p.336.

Appeareth unto the women by the way in their returne from the sepulchre towards Ierusalem. p.337

And then
- They relating it unto his disciples are not beleeved neither. p.338
- The watchmen are corrupted and bought with money to say, that his disciples had stole him away whilest they were asleep. p.338.

Appeareth unto two of his disciples going to Emaus. p.338.

And then they also doe hereof relation unto the other disciples, but are not beleeved. p 340.

Appeareth the same day in the evening unto his disciples in the absence of Thomas. p.340.

And then
- They supposing him to be a Spirit, he sheweth them his hands and his feet & his side, & biddeth them to handle him. p.341
- He eateth before them, and rehearseth his former words unto them. p.341.
- He openeth their understanding, and biddeth them to tarry at Jerusalem untill they be endued with power frō above. p.341
- He breatheth on them to receive the holy Ghost with power to forgive sinnes. p.342.
- Thomas refuseth to beleeve their relation, except hee lay his hands on his side, &c. p. 342.

Appeareth

CHRIST

Appeareth eight dayes after againe unto his disciples. p.342.

And then
- *He biddeth Thomas to lay his hand in his side.* p.343.
- *Thomas acknowledged him to be his Lord and his God.* p.343.
- *He pronounced them blessed that see not and yet beleeve.* p.343.

Appeareth again unto his disciples in a mountaine of Galilee. p.343.

And then some worship him but some doubt p.343.

Appeareth againe unto his disciples at the sea of Tiberius. p.343.

Where
- *He causeth a miraculous draught of fishes.* p.344.
- *He is first knowne by John, and then by Peter casting himselfe into the sea.* p.344.
- *He is at dinner with them.* p.344.
- *He asketh Peter three severall times, whether he love him more then the rest, and biddeth him to feed his lambs and his sheep.* p.345.
- *He foretelleth Peter his maner of death.* p.345.

Appeareth againe unto the eleven sitting at meat. p.346.

Where
- *He upbraideth them with their unbeliefe.* p.346.
- *He giveth them commission to goe out into all the world, for to preach and to baptize.* p.346.
- *He acquainteth them with the signes, that should follow, and confirme their ministery.* p.346.

Goeth out with his disciples as farre as Bethany, and blesseth them. p.346.

Is taken up from his disciples into heaven. p.347.

And then his disciples returne to Jerusalem, and afterwards goe forth according to their commission to preach the Gospell. p.347.

FINIS.

Appeareth eight dayes after againe unto his disciples, p. 342.

And then { He bidd [illegible] p. 343. [illegible] God. p. 343. [illegible] p. 343.

Appeareth again unto his disciples in a mountaine of Galilee. p. 343.

[illegible] p. 343.

Appeareth againe unto his disciples at the sea of Tiberias. p. 343.

And then { [illegible] p. 344. [illegible] p. 344. [illegible] p. 345.

Appeareth againe unto the eleven sitting at meat. p. 346.

And then { He [illegible] p. 346. [illegible] p. 346. [illegible] p. 346.

Goeth out with his disciples as farre as Bethany, and blesseth them. p. 346.

Is taken up from his disciples into heaven. p. 347.

And [illegible] p. 347.

FINIS.

THE FIRST PART OF The Storie of Stories,

Containing

Together with a Preface,

The Pedegree and Infancie, or nonage, of CHRIST.

Luke 1. 1 FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order, a declaration of those things, which are most surely beleeued among us:

2. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3. It seemed good to mee also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus:

4. That thou mightest know the certainrie of these things, whereof thou hast beene instructed.

John 1. 1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God:

2. The same was in the beginning with God.

3. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made, that was made.

4. In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5. And the light ſhined in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.
6. There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.
7. The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.
8. He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that light.
9. That was the true light, which lighteth every man, which commeth into the world.
10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11. He came unto his owne, and his owne receiued him not:
12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſonnes of God, *even* to them, that beleeve on his name.
13. Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14. And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15. Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cryed ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me, for hee was before mee.
16. And of his fulneſſe have all wee received, and grace for grace.
17. For the Law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.
18. No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

Matth. 1. 1. The booke *then* of the generation of

Ieſus

Iesus Christ the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham, * is this:

2. Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren,

3. And Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begate Esrom, & Esrom begate Aram,

4. And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon,

5. And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse,

6. And Iesse begate David the King, & David the King begate Salomon of her that *had been* the wife of Vrias,

7. And Salomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa,

8. And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias,

9. And Ozias begate Ioatham, & Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias,

10. And Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11. And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12. And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechoniah begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13. And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor,

14. And Azor begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud,

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who was called Christ.

17. So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteene generations, and from David, untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations, and from the carying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteene generations.

Luke 3. 23. *He being, as was ſuppoſed, the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,
24. Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Levi, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,
25. Which was *the ſonne* of Matthatias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,
26. Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthatias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,
27. Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,
28. Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſon* of Er,
29. Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Levi,
30. Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,
31. Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of David,
32. Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon.
33. Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iudah,
34. Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the*

ſonne

sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35. Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala.

36. Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37. Which was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Iared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38. Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

Luke 1. 5. * Now, there was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7. And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they were both now well ſtricken in yeares.

8. And it came to paſſe, that while hee executed the Priests Office before God in the order of his course,

9. According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11. And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding at the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell upon him.
13. But the Angel said unto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.
14. And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.
15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall bee filled with the holy Ghost even from his mothers wombe.
16. And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.
17. And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18. And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.
19. And the Angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20. And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
21. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveiled that he taried so long in the Temple.
22. And when hee came out, he could not speake unto them: and they perceived that he had seene a vision in the Temple; for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.
23. And it came to passe, that assoone as the daies of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.
24. And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived,

ceived, and hid her selfe five moneths, saying,
25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
26. And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27. To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.
28. And the Angel came in unto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.
29. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutation this should be.
30. And the Angel said unto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
31. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.
32. He shall be great, and shall bee called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.
33. And hee shall raigne over the house of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall bee no end.
34. Then said Mary unto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35. And the Angel answered, and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therfore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.
36. And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.
37. For with God, nothing shall be unpossible.
38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the

Lord, be it unto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39. And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40. And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41. And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the Babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42. And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44. For loe, as soone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the Babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45. And blessed is shee that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46. And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47. And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour:

48. For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and Holy is his Name.

50. And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51. Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts:

52. Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree:

53. He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away:

54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

55. As

55. As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56. And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.
57. Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be delivered, & she brought forth a sonne.
58. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.
59. And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60. And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.
61. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.
62. And they made signes to his father how hee would have him called.
63. And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marveiled all.
64. And his mouth was opened immediately, & his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65. And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.
66. And all they that heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67. And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69. And hath raised up an horne of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David,
70. As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which have beene since the world began,
71. That wee should be saved from our enemies,

and

and from the hand of all that hate us,
72. To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,
73. The oath which hee ſware to our father Abraham,
74. That he would grant unto us, that wee being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without feare,
75. In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him all the dayes of our life.
76. And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77. To give knowledge of ſalvation to his people, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes.
78. Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us.
79. To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80. And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

Matth. 1. 18. Now the birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Mary was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhe was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt.
19. Then Ioſeph her husband, being a juſt man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.
20. But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph thou ſonne of David, feare not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the holy Ghoſt.
21. And ſhee ſhall bring forth a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Ieſus: for he ſhall ſave his people from their ſinnes.
22. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled

filled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23. Behold, a Virgin ſhall bee with childe, and ſhall bring forth a ſonne, and they ſhall call his name Emanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24. Then Ioſeph being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke unto him his wife:

25. And knew her not till ſhee had brought forth her firſt borne ſonne—

Luke 2. 1. And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be taxed.

2. (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3. And all went to be taxed, every one into his owne citie.

4. And Ioſeph alſo went up from Galilee out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto the citie of David, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe hee was of the houſe and linage of David)

5. To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6. And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhee ſhould be delivered.

7. And ſhee brought forth her firſt borne ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, & laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8. And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepheards abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocke by night.

9. And loe, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, & the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10. And

10. And the Angel said unto them, Feare not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11. For unto you is borne this day in the citie of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12. And this shall bee a signe unto you, yee shall finde the Babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13. And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoste praising God, and saying,
14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15. And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now goe even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne unto us.
16. And they came with haste, and found Marie and Ioseph, and the Babe lying in a Manger.
17. And when they had seen it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.
18. And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepheards.
19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20. And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told unto them.
21. And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

Matth. 1. 25. —And * *Ioseph* called his name Iesus. * He

Luke 2. 22. **And when the dayes of her purification** according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem,

lem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord.)

24. And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a paire of turtle Doves, or two young Pigeons.

25. And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26. And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27. And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28. Then tooke he him up in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word.

30. For mine eies have seene thy salvation,

31. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33. And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35. (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thine owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36. And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; shee was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeares from her virginitie.

37. And she was a widow of about foureſcore and foure

foure yeares, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerved God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38. And ſhe comming in that inſtant, gave thankes likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hieruſalem.

39. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40. And the childe grew and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was upon him.

Matth. 2. 1. Now when Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wiſemen from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem,

2. Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee have ſeene his Starre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3. When Herod the king had heard *theſe things*, he was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4. And when he had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5. And they ſaid unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet,

6. And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come a Governour that ſhall rule my people Iſrael.

7. Then Herod, when hee had privily called the Wiſe men, inquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8. And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the young childe, and when

when yee have found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9. When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came & stood over where the young Childe was.

10. When they saw the Starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11. And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his Mother, and fell downe and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12. And being warned of God in a dreame that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13. And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong Child, and his Mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young Child, to destroy him.

14. When he arose, he tooke the yong Child, and his Mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15. And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Sonne.

16. Then Herod, when he saw that hee was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time, which he had diligently inquired

inquired of the Wisemen.

17. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18. In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning.

19. But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20. saying, Arise, and take the young Childe, and his Mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young Childes life.

21. And he arose, and tooke the young Childe and his Mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22. But whē he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23. And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarite.

Luke 2. 41. Now his parents went to Hierusalem every yeare at the feast of the Passeover.

42. And when hee was twelve yeares old, they went up to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43. And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus taried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his Mother knew not of it.

44. But they supposing him to have beene in the Company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45. And

45. And when they found him not, they returned backe to Hierusalem, seeking him.
46. And it came to passe, that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions.
47. And all that heard him, were astonied at his understanding and answers.
48. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
49. And hee said unto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist yee not that I must be about my fathers businesse.
50. And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.
51. And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
52. And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in favour with God and man.

THE SECOND PART OF The STORIE of STORIES.

Containing

The manly age of Christ, neare upon and in his Office.

The first PORTION,

Of those things which happened in the life time of Iohn Baptist.

The first PASSAGE,

From the beginning of Iohns preaching and baptizing, to his imprisonment.

Mar. 1. 1. THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God.

Luke 3. 1. * In the fifteenth yeare of the raigne of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being Governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonites, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene, 2. Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came unto Iohn the Sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

* Now

3. And

MAT. 3.

1. *In those dayes came Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea.*

MARC. 1.

4. *Iohn did baptise in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.*

3. And he came into all the Countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes.

Mat. 3. 2. And saying, Repent ye, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

Luke 3. 4. As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

MAR. 1.

2. *As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.*

3. *The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.*

MAT. 3.

3. *For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.*

5. Every valley shall bee filled, and every Mountaine and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall bee made straight, and the rough wayes shall bee made smooth.

6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Mat. 3. 4. And the same Iohn had his rayment of Camels haire, & a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

MARC. 1.

6. *And Iohn was clothed in Camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes, and hee did eate locusts and wilde honey.*

5. Then went out to him Hierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

5. *And there went out unto him all the land of*

6. And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, hee said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance,

9. And thinke not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father, for I say unto you, that GOD of these stones is able to raise up children unto Abraham:

10. And now also the axe is laid to the root of the trees; therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

LVKE 3.

7. Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O Generation of Vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8. Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say, within your selves, we have Abraham to our father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9. And now also the axe is laid to the root of the tree: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire. (Mat. 7. 19.)

Luke 3. 10. And the people asked him saying, What shall we doe then?

11. He answereth and saith unto them, Hee that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12. Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13. And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14. And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said unto them,

them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15. And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

16. Iohn answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier than I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to unloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost & with fire.

17. Whose fan is in his hand, and hee will thorowly purge his floore, and wil gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire unquenchable.

MAT. 3.

11. *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that commeth after me is mightier than I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare; hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost & with fire.*

12. *Whose fanne is in his hand, & he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner; but will burne up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.*

MAR. 1.

7. *And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier than I, after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoope downe and unloose.*

8. *I indeed have baptized you with water, but he shal baptize you with the holy Ghost.*

Matth. 3. 13. Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn, to bee baptized of him.

14. But Iohn forbade him saying, I have need to bee

MAR. 1.

9. *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, & was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.*

10. *And straightway comming up out of the water,*

LVKE 3.

21. *Now when al the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:*

22. *And the Holy Ghost descended*

baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15. And Iesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

bee saw the heavens open, and the Spirit like a Dove descending upon him.

11. *And there came a voyce frō heaven saying, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.*

in a bodily shape like a Dove upon him, and a voyce came from heavē, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

16. And Iesus when hee was baptized, went up straight way out of the water; and loe, the heavens were opened unto him, and hee saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon him.

17. And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

Luke 3. 23. And Iesus himselfe began to bee about thirty yeares of age.

Luke 4. 1. And * being full of the holy Ghost returned from Iordan— * *Iesus*

Mat. 4. 1. Then was Iesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe to bee tempted of the devill.

LVKE 4.
1. —*And was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe.*

MAR. 1.
12. *And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.*

Marke 1. 13. And he was there in the wilderneſſe forty daies tempted of Satan.

Luke 4. 2—And in those dayes he did eate nothing.—

LVKE 4.
2. *Being forty dayes tempted of the devill—*

Mar. 1. 13. —And was with the wilde beasts:

Mat. 4. 2. And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

LVKE 4.
2. —*And when they were*

3. And

3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones bee made bread.
4. But he answered and said, It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5. Then the devill taketh him up into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the Temple,
6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Sonne of GOD, cast thy selfe down: For it is written, he shall give his Angels charge cõcerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7. Iesus said unto him, It is written againe, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
Luke 4. 5. And the devill taking him up into an high Mountain, shewed unto him all the Kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.
6. And the devill said

ended, hee afterward hungred.
3. *And the devill said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that stone that it be made bread.*
4. *And Iesus answered him saying, It is writte, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.*

LVKE 4.
9. *And hee brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence,*
10. *For it is written, Hee shall give his Angels charge over thee to keepe thee,*
11. *And in their hands they shall beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.*
12. *And Iesus answering said unto him, It is said, thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.*

MAT. 4.
8. *Againe, the devill taketh him up into an exceeding high Mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them;*

unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8. And Iesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9. *And saith unto him, All these things wil I give thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.*

10. *Then saith Iesus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.*

Matth. 4. 11. Then the Devil leaveth him, and behold Angels came and ministred unto him.

MARKE 1.

13. —*And the Angels ministred unto him.*

Luke 4. 13. And when the devill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

John 1. 19. And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Levites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?

20. And he confessed and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may giue an answer to them that sent us, What saist thou of thy selfe?

23. He said, *I am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias. (*Mat.* 3. *Luk.* 3.

24. And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25. And

25. And they asked him and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26. Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27. He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.
28. Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29. The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of GOD, which taketh away the ſinne of the world.
30. This is hee of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.
31. And I knew him not; but that hee ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore I am come baptizing with water.
32. And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven like a Dove, and it abode upon him.
33. And I knew him not; but he that ſent mee to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.
34. And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35. Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his Diſciples:
36. And looking upon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37. And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.
38. Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and

and saith unto them, What seeke ye? They said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39. He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40. One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41. He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42. And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona; thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43. The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter. (*Iob.* 12. 24.)

45. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph.

46. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47. Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48. Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the figge-tree, I saw thee.

49. Nathanael answered and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50. Iesus answered and said unto him, Because I said

said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51. And he saith unto him, Verely, verely I say unto you, hereafter yee shall see heaven open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

Iohn 2. 1. And the third day, there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the Mother of Iesus was there.

2. And both Iesus was called and his Disciples, to the Mariage:

3. And when they wanted wine, the Mother of Iesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4. Iesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, doe it.

6. And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins a piece.

7. Iesus saith unto them, Fill the water pots with water, and they filled them up to the brim.

8. And hee saith unto them, Draw out now, and beare unto the Governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the Governor of the feast called the Bridegroome,

10. And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, & when men have well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11. This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his Disciples beleeved on him.

12. After

12. After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his Mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13. And the Iewes Passeover was at hand, and Iesus went up to Hierusalem.

14. And found in the Temple those that sold Oxen, and sheepe, and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

15. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and overthrew the tables,

16. And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my fathers house an house of merchandise.

17. And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten mee up.

18. Then answered the Iewes, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19. Iesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20. Then said the Iewes, Forty and sixe yeares was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it up in three daies?

21. But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23. Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeover in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24. But Iesus did not commit himselfe unto them, because

becauſe hee knew all men:
25. And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man; for he knew what was in man.

Iohn 3. 1. There was a man of the Phariſees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:
2. The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.
3. Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, except a man be borne againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.
4. Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe and be borne?
5. Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.
6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.
7. Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Yee muſt be borne againe.
8. The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound therof, but canſt not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is borne of the ſpirit.
9. Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things bee?
10. Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?
11. Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we doe know, and teſtifie that we have ſeene, and ye receive not our witneſſe.
12. If I have told you earthly things & ye beleeve not, how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?
13. And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came downe from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.
14. And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe;

wilderneſſe; even ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted up,

15. That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16. For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne; that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17. For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world; but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18. He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned; but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather than light, becauſe their deeds were evill.

20. For every one that doth evill hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21. But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may bee made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22. After theſe things came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, and baptized.

23. And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24. For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25. Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26. And they came unto Iohn, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi,

Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold the ſame baptizeth, and all men [illegible] com[illegible].

27. Iohn anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28. Ye your ſelves beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29. He that hath the Bride is the Bridegroome; but the friend of the Bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, becauſe of the Bridegroomes voyce: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30. He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31. He that commeth from above, is above all, hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heaven, is aboue all:

32. And what he hath ſeene and heard, that hee teſtifyeth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33. He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34. For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: For God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him.*

35. The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

36. Hee that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlaſting life; and hee that beleeveth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Luk.3. 18. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19. But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20. Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut up Iohn in priſon.

PASSAGE. II.

From Iohn Baptists imprisonment to the Election of the twelve Apostles.

Luke 4. 12. Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon—

MAR. 1.
14. *Now after that Iohn was put in priſon—*

John 4. 1. When * *alſo* the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard,
that Ieſus made and baptized more diſciples than Iohn;
2. (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples)
3. He left Iudea—

* therefore

Luke 4. 14. And * returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee—

IOH. 4.
3. —*And departed againe into Galilee.*

MAT. 4.
12. —*He departed into Galilee.*

MAR. 1.
14. —*Ieſus came into Galilee,*—

* Ieſus.

John 4. 4. And hee muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.
5. Then commeth he to a City of Samaria which is called Sychar,

neere

neare to the parcell of ground that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph.

6. Now Iacobs well was there; Iesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus on the well; and it was about the sixt houre.

7. There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith unto her, Give mee to drinke.

8. For his disciples were gone away unto the city, to buy meate.

9. Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes have no dealing with the Samaritanes.

10. Iesus answered & said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drinke, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11. The woman saith unto him; Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe; from whence then hast thou that living water?

12. Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gave us the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, & his children, and his cattell?

13. Iesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst againe,

14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16. Iesus saith unto her, Goe call thy husband, & come hither.

17. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Iesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18. For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.
20. Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21. Iesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem worship the Father.
22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Iewes.
23. But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24. God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.
25. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ; when hee is come, he will tell us all things.
26. Iesus saith unto her, I that speake unto thee am he.
27. And upon this came his disciples, and marveiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
28. The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith unto the men,
29. Come see a man which told me all things that ever I did; Is not this the Christ?
30. Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31. In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.
32. But he said unto them, I have meat to eate that ye know not of.
33. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?
34. Iesus saith unto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35. Say

35. Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth Harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and looke on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36. And hee that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37. And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38. I sent you to reape that whereon you bestowed no labour; other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39. And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41. And many moe beleeved, because of his owne word:

42. And said unto the woman, Now wee beleeve, not because of thy saying, for wee have heard him our selves, & know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43. Now after two dayes hee departed thence and went into Galilee.

44. For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast; for they also went unto the feast.

Luk. 4. 14. —And there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. (Mat. 4. 23. Luk. 4. 37.)

Iohn 4. 46. So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine And there was a certaine noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47. When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his son; for he was at the point of death.

48. Then said Iesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50. Iesus saith unto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Iesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51. And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.

52. Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53. So the father knew that it was at the same houre in the which Iesus said unto him, Thy son liveth. And himselfe beleeved, and his whole house.

54. This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

Matth. 4. 13. And leaving Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the Sea Coast in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

LVKE 4.

31. *And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.*

14. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15. The Land of Zabulon & the land of Nephthali by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16. The

16. The people which sate in darknesse saw a great light, and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17. From that time Iesus began to preach. ——

Luke 4. 15. And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

Mar. 1. 14. —Preaching the Gospell of the Kingdome of God.

15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdome of God is at hand: Repent ye and beleeve the Gospell.

Matthew. 18. And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

19. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21. And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he calleth them.

MAT. 4.

17. *—And to say, Repent, for the Kingdome of heaven is at hand.*

MAR. 1.

16. *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon & Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)*

17. *And Iesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.*

18. *And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.*

19. *And when he had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.*

20. *And straightway he called them:* —

Mar. 1

20 And they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

MAT. 4.

22. *And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.*

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine; for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an uncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25. And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26. And when the uncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

LVKE 4.

31. *And they were astonished at his doctrine, for his word was with power.*

33. *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an uncleane devil, and cryed out with a loud voyce,*

34. *Saying, Let us alone, what have wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.*

35. *And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him.—* (Lu. 4. 41)

Luke 4. 35. —And hurt him not.

Mar. 1. 27. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among

LVKE. 4.

36. *And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves.*

themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he evē the uncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

selves, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the uncleane spirits, and they come out.

37. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

28. And immediately his fame (*Mat. 4. 24.*) spred abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

LVKE 4.	MAT. 8.
38. And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simōs house, & Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.	*14. And whē Iesus was come to Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sicke of of a fever.*
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her: And immediately shee arose and ministred unto them.	*15. And hee touched her hād, and the fever left her; and she arose and ministred unto them.*

29. And forthwith whē they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon & Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30. But Simons wives mother lay sicke of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31. And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

MAT. 8.	LVKE 4.
16. When the even was come,	*40. Now when the Sunne was*

32. And at even

when the Sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased,

they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils, and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke.

setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him, and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

and them that were possessed with devils.

33. And all the city were gathered together at the doore.

34. And he healed many that were sicke of divers diseases, and cast out many devils.

Mat.8. 17. That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. (Mar.1.34. Mar.3.11. 12.)

Luke 4. 41. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.

MAR.1.

34.—*And suffered not the devils to speake, because they knew him.*

Mar.1. 35. And in the morning rising up a great while before day, hee went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36. And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seeke for thee.

38. And he said unto them, Let us goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also; for therefore came I forth.

Luke 4. 42. And when it was day hee departed, and went into a desert

place,

place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him that hee should not depart from them.

43 And hee said unto them, I must preach the Kingdome of God to other cities also; for therefore am I sent.

	LVK.4.	MAR.1.
Mat.4. 23. And *he* went about all	44. *And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.*	39. *And hee preached in their Synagogues throwout all Galilee.*— * Iesus

Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſes among the people. (Mat.4.25. Lu.6.13.)

Mar.1. 39. —And cast out Devils.

Mat.4. 24. And his fame went thorowout all Syria; and they brought unto him all sicke people, that were taken with divers diſeaſes and torments, and those which were poſſeſſed with devils, and those which were Lunatike, and those that had the palſie; and hee healed them. (Mar.3.7. 8. Lu.6. 17,18.)

25. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, & from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

Luk. 5. 1. And it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Geneſareth.

2. And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3. And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little

a little from the land: and hee sate downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4. Now when he had left speaking, hee said unto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toyled all night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7. And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them, and they came and filled both the ships; so that they began to sinke.

8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9. For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken,

10. And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said unto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

MARKE 1.	MAT. 8.
40. *And there came a leper to him beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.*	2. *And behold there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.*

12. And it came to passe whē he was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of lepro-

sie; who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41. And

Mark 1. 41. And Iesus moved with cõpassion put forth his hand, and toucheth him, and saith, I will, be thou cleane.

42. And assoon as hee had spoken, the lepro-sie departed from him, and hee was cleansed.

43. And hee straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

LVKE 5.

13. *And hee put forth his hand, & touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane; and immediately the lepro-sie departed from him.*

14. *And he charged him to tell no man, but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing according as Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.*

MAT. 8.

3 *And Iesus put forth his hand & touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane: and immediately his lepro-sie was cleansed.*

4 *And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commandeth for a testimonie unto them.*

44. And saith unto him, See thou, say nothing to any man; but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things, which Moses cõmãded for a testimonie unto thee.

45. But hee went out and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter.

Luke 5. 15. * *And* so much the more went there a fame abroad of him.— * But,

Mar. 1. 45. —Insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places, and they came to him from every quarter.

Luke 5. 15. —And great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16. And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse and prayed.

1. And

Mar. 2. 1. And againe hee entred into Capernaum after some daies, and it was noysed, that he was in the house.

LVKE 5. 17. *And it came to passe on a certaine day as hee was teaching.*—

2. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receive *them*, no not so much as about the doore; and he preached the word unto them.

Lu. 5. 17.—* *And* there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

* *That.*

18. And behold men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie.—

MAR. 2. 3. *And they come unto him bringing one sicke of the palsie.*

MAT. 9. 2. *And behold they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed.*

Mar. 2. 3.—Which was borne of foure.

Lu. 5. 18.—And they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19. And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude.

Mar. 2. 4. And * could not come nigh unto him for preasse—

* *when they.*

Luke 5. 19.—They went upon the house toppe, and—

Mar. 2. 4.—They uncovered the roofe, where hee was: and when they had broken it up,

Luke 5. 19.—* *They* let him down thorow the tiling with his couche into the mids before Iesus.

MAR. 2. 4.—*They let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.*

Mat. 9. 2.—And Iesus seeing their faith, said unto the sicke of the palsie,

MAR. 2. 5. *When Iesus saw their faith, hee said unto the sicke*

LVKE 5. 20. *And when he saw their faith, he said unto him,*

palsie, Son, bee of good chear, thy sinnes bee forgiven thee.

Luke 5. 21. And the Scribes and Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this, which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

Mar.2. 8. And immediately when Iesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, hee said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9. Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, & take up thy bed and walk?

10. But that ye may know, that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sicke of the palsie)

of the palsie, Son, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

MAR.2.

6. But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there and reasoning in their hearts.

7. Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God onely?

MAT.9.

4. And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye evill in your hearts?

5. For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise & walk.

6. But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and goe unto thine house.

Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

MAT.9.

3. And behold certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

LVKE 5.

22. But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, Why reason ye in your hearts?

23. Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up & walk?

24. But that yee may know, that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise and take up thy couch, and goe into thine house.

11. I say,

11. I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

Luke 5. 25. And immediately he rose up before thē, and tooke up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house glorifying God.

MAR. 2. 12. *And immediately hee arose, tooke up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were al amazed, and glorified God, saying,—*

MAT. 9. 7. *And he arose, and departed to his house.* 8 *But when the multitude saw it they marvelled, and glorified* God—

26. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God.

Mat. 9. 8. —Which had given such power unto men.

Luke 5. 26. —And were filled with feare, saying, We have seene strange things to day

Mar. 2. 12. —We never saw it on this fashion

Mat. 9. 9. **And as Iesus passed forth from thence.**

LVKE 5. 27. *And after these things hee went forth—*

MAR. 2. 13. *And—*

Mar. 2. 13. —He went forth by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and hee taught them.

14. And as he passed by—

Mat. 9. 9. —Hee saw a man named Matthew.

Luke 5. 27 —A Publicane, named *also* Levi,—

MAR. 2. 14. *—He saw Levi—*

LVKE 5. 27. *—And saw a Publicane named Levi—*

Mar. 2. 14. —The son of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me.

MAT. 9. 9. *—Sitting at the receipt of custome, and saith unto him, Follow me.*

LVKE 5. 27. *—Sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said unto him, Follow me.*

28. And

Luk.. 28. And he left all, rose up, & followed him.
29. And Levi made him a great feast in his owne house.

MAT. 9.
9. —And he arose, and followed him.

MAR. 2.
14. —And he arose, and followed him.

Mar 2, 15. And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples, for there were many, and they followed him.
16. And when the Scribes & Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

MAT. 9.
10. And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold a many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.
11. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

LVKE 5.
29. —And there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate down with them. (Luke 19.)
30. But the Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drink with Publicanes & sinners?

Mat. 9. 12. But when Iesus heard that, he said unto them, they that be whole, neede not a Physician, but they that are sicke.
13. But goe ye & learne, what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

MAR. 2.
17. When Iesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the Physician, but they that are sick; I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

LVKE 5.
31. And Iesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.
32. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Hos. 6. 7.)

14. Then

14. Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe wee and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15. And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the Bridegroome is with them?

MAR 2.

18. *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees used to fast, and they come & say unto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?*

19. *And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the Bridechaber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them?*

LVKE 5.

33. *And they said unto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eate and drinke?*

34. *And hee said unto them, Can ye make the children of the Bridechamber fast while the Bridegroome is with them?*

Mat. 2. 19 —As long as they have the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

Mat. 9. 15. —But the daies wil come whē the Bridegroome shal be taken from them, and then shall they fast,

16. No man putteth a peece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in, to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

MAR. 2.

20 *But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.*

21. *No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment, else the new piece, that filleth it up, taketh away from the old, and the*

LVKE 5.

35 *But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.*

36. *And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: If otherwise, then both the new*

17. Neither

17. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles, else the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, & the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

rent is made worse.
22. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spoiled, and the bottles will bee marred, but new wine must bee put into new bottles.

maketh a rent, and the piece, that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.
37. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottles, and bee spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

Luke 5. 39. No man also having drunke old wine, straightway desireth new, for he saith the old is better.

38. But new wine must bee put into new bottles and both are preserved

Mat 9. 18. While hee spake these things unto them—

MAR. 5.
22. And—

Marke 5. 22. ——Behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name; and when hee saw him he fell at his feet.
23. And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death: I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may bee healed, and shee shall live.

LVKE 8.
41. And behold there came a man named Jairus, & he was a Ruler of the Synagogue: and he fell downe at his feet, and besought him, that he would come into his house.

MAT. 9.
18. ——Behold there came a certaine Ruler & worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead, but come & lay thy hand upon her, and shee shall live.

Luke 8. 42. For he had one onely daughter about twelve yeares of age, and she lay a dying—

Mar. 5. 24. And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and throged him.
25. And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeares;
26. And had suffered many things of many Physicians, & had spent all that shee had, and was nothing better, but rather grew worse;

LVKE 8.
42. *But as hee went, the people thronged him.*
43. *And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeares, which had spent al her living upon Physicians, neither could bee healed of any;*
44. *Came behinde him and touched the border of his garment; and immediately her issue of blood stanched.*
45. *And Iesus said, Who touched me?*

MAT. 9.
19. *And Iesus arose and followed him, and so did his disciples.*
20. *And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeares, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment:*
21. *For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall bee whole.*

27. When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.
28. For shee said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.
29. And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed up, and she felt in her body, that shee was healed of that plague.
30. And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

Luke 8. 45. When all denyed, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, & preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

MAR. 5.
31. *And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the Multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?*

46. And

46. And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me; for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

Mar. 5. 32. And hee looked round about to see her, that had done this thing.

MAT. 9.
22. *But Iesus turned him about, and when hee saw her——*

MAR. 5.
33. *But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.*

Luk. 8. 47. And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, shee declared unto him before all the people, for what cause shee had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

Mar. 5. 34. And he said to her, Daughter thy faith hath made thee whole; Goe in peace, and bee whole of thy plague.

LVKE 8.
48. *And hee said unto her, Daughter, be of good cõfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, Goe in peace.*

MAT. 9.
22. ——*He said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole,*——

Mat. 9. 22. ——And the woman was made whole from that houre.

Luk. 8. 49. While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

MAR. 5.
35. *While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues* house *certain, which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?*

36. *As soone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Bee not afraid, only beleeve.*

50. But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeve only; and she shall be made whole.

Mar. 5. 37. And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and Iames, & Iohn the brother of Iames.

LVKE 8.
51. *And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in,*

MAT. 9.
23. *And when Iesus came into the Rulers house—*

save Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

38. And he cõmeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

52. *And all wept and bewayled her—*

39. And when he was come in,—

Matth. 9. 23. —And saw the Minstrels, and the people making a noise.

24 He said unto them, Give place.

MARC. 5.
39. *—He saith unto them,—*

LVKE 8.
52. *—But hee said,—*

Mar. 5. 39. —Why make yee this adoe and weepe?—

Luke 8. 52. —Weepe not:

Mat. 9. 24. —For the maid is not dead, but sleepeth.

MAR. 5.
39. *—The damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.*

LVKE 8.
52. *—She is not dead, but sleepeth.*

Luke 8. 53. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that shee was dead.

MAR. 5.
40. *And they laughed him to scorne.—*

MAT. 9.
24. *—And they laughed him to scorne.*

Mar. 5. 40. —But when he had put thẽ all out, hee taketh the father & the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsell was lying.

LVKE 8.
54. *And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid arise.*

MAT. 9.
25. *But when the people were put forth, he went in and tooke her by the hand; and the maid arose.*

55. *And her spirit came againe, and she arose straitway.*

41. And hee tooke the damsell by the hand, and said

said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, damsell, (I say unto thee) Arise.

42. And straitway the damsell arose, and walked: for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43. And hee charged them straitly that no man should know it, and commanded, that something should be given her to eate.

LVKE 8.

42.—*About twelve yeares of age*—

55. *And he commanded to give her meate.*

56. *And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them, that they should tell no man what was done.*

Mat.9. 26. And the fame thereof went abroad in all that land.

27. And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of David have mercy upon us.

28. And when hee was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye, that I am able to doe this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30. And their eyes were opened; and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31. But they when they were departed spred abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32. And as they went out, behold they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devill.

33. And when the devill was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitude marvelled, saying,

It was never so seene in Israel.
34. But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils. (Mat.12. 12.)

35. And Iesus went about all the cities & villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the Kingdome, and healing every sickneſſe, and every diſeaſe among the people.

36. But when hee ſaw the multitude, he was moved with compaſſion on them, becauſe they fainted, & were ſcattered abroad as ſheepe having no ſhepheard. (Mat.14. Mar.6.34)

37. Then ſaith he unto his diſciples, The harveſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few,
38. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

The

The third PASSAGE.

From the Election of the twelve Apostles to the first expresse mention of the twelve after their Election.

Luke 6. 12. AND it came to passe in those dayes—

Mat. 5. 1. * *Iesus* seeing the multitude— * An.

Luke 6. 12. —That hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer unto God.

MAR. 3.
13. *And he goeth into a mountaine, and calleth unto him whō he would; and they came unto him.*
14. *And he ordained twelve—*

MAT. 5.
1. —*He went up into a mountaine, and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.*

13. And when it was day hee called unto him his disciples, and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles.

Mar. 3. 14. —That they should be with him, and that hee might send them forth to preach:
15. And to have power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

*Matth.*10. 2. Now the names of the twelve Apostles are
these: The first Simon——

	MAT.10.	LVKE 6.
*Mar.*3. 16. And Simō hee surnamed Peter;	2.—*Who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother.*	14. *Simon (whom also he named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn: Philip & Bartholomew.*
17. And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, & Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed the Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)	3. *Philip and Bartholomew,*—	
18. And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew.		
*Mat.*10. 3.——Thomas and Matthew the Publicane.	MAR.3.	LVKE 6.
Luke 6. 15.—Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes.	18. *And Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames the sonne of Alpheus, & Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.*	15. *Matthew & Thomas.*
		MAT.10.
		3.—*Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus*—
*Mar.*3. 18.—The Canaanite.		4. *Simon the Canaanite.*
Luke 6. 16. And Iudas *the brother* of Iames,		
*Mat.*10. 3.——* *called* Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.		

	MAR.3.	MAT.10.
Luk. 6. 16.—And Iudas Iscariot, which also was the Traitor.	19. *And Iudas Iscariot who also betrayed him.*	4.—*And Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.*

	MAT.8.
*Lu.*6. 17. And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine,	1. *Now when he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.*

and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea, and Hierusalem, & from the Sea coast of of Tyre, and Sidon, which came to heare him,

and

and to be healed of their diseases;
18. And they that were vexed with uncleane spirits: and they were healed.
19. And the whole multitude sought to touch him; for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.
20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples—

Mat 5. 2. And *opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

LVKE 6.
20.——*And said, Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of heaven.*

* he.

3. Blessed *are* the poore in spirit, for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
4. Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.
5. Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.
6. Blessed *are* they which hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.
7. Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.
8. Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9. Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall bee called the children of God.
10. Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the Kingdome of heaven.
Luke 6. 21. Blessed are ye that hunger now: for yee shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for yee shall laugh.
22. Blessed are yee, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name, as evill, for the Sonne of mans sake.
Mat. 5. 11. Blessed are yee, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evill

evill against you falsly for my sake.

Luke 6. 23. Rejoyce ye in that day, and leape for joy: for behold your reward is great in Heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the Prophets,

MAT. 5.
12. *Rejoyce and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the Prophets—*

Mat. 5. 12.—Which were before you.

13. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

LVKE 14.
34. *Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it bee seasoned.*
35. *It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out.*

14. Ye are the light of the world: a citie that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15. Neither doe men light a candle, and put it under a bushell, but on a candlesticke, and it giveth light to all that are in he house. (*Mat. 4. Luke 8. Lu. 11.*

16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

Luke 6. 24. **But woe unto you** that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25. Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger: Woe unto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26. Woe unto you, when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

Mat. 5. 17. **Thinke not that I am come to destroy the law** and the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

1. For

18. For verely I say unto you, till heaven and earth passe, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled. (*Mat.* 24. 35. *Mar.* 13 31. *Lu.* 21. 33.)

Luk. 16. 17. And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to faile.

Mat. 5. 19. Whosoever therefore shall breake one of these least cõmandements, & shall teach men so, he shal bee called the least in the Kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall doe and teach *them*, the same shall bee called great in the Kingdome of heaven.

20. For I say unto you, that, except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21. Yee have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22. But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement. And whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: But whosoever shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24. Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled unto thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift,

25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou bee cast into prison.

Luk. 12.

58. *When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence, that thou maist bee delivered from him: lest hee hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee*

26. Verely

26. Verely I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence till thou hast paid the utmost farthing.

into prison.

59. *I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last mite.*

27. Yee have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery already with her in his heart.

29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. (Mat. Mat. 9.

30. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31. It hath beene said, whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32. But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adulterie. (Mat. Mar. Luk. 16.

33. Againe ye have heard, that it hath beene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe unto the Lord thine oathes.

34. But I say unto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heaven: for it is Gods throne,

35. Nor by the earth: for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem: for it is the citie of the great King.

36. Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head: because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay nay: for whatsoever is more then these, commeth of evill.

38. Ye have heard that it hath beene said, An eye for

for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evill: but whosoever shall smite thee on the right side, turne to him the other also.

LVKE 6.

29. *And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the ether—*

Luke 6. 29.—And him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate also.

Mat.5. 40. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him have thy cloake also.

41. And whosoever shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

Lu.6. 30. Give to every one that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

MAT.5.

42. *Give to him that asketh thee—*

Mat.5 42.—And from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43.—Ye have heard that it hath beene said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44. But I say unto you; Love your enemies: blesse them that curse you: doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

LVKE 6.

27. *But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, doe good to them that hate you.*

28. *Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.*

45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for hee maketh his Sunne to rise on the evill and on the good: and sendeth raine on the just, and on the unjust.

46. For if yee love them which love you, what reward have yee? Doe not even the Publicanes the same?

LVKE 6.

32. *For if ye love them that love you, what thanke have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.*

47. And

47. And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe ye more *then others?* Doe not even the Publicanes so?

Luke 6. 33. And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke have ye? for sinners also doe even the same.

34. And if yee lend them, of whom yee hope to receive, what thanke have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive asmuch againe.

35. But love ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall bee the children of the Highest: for he is kinde to the unthankfull and to the evill.

36. Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

Mat. 5. 48.* *And* be ye perfect as your Father, which is in heaven, is perfect. * *Thou*

Mat. 6. 1. Take heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise yee have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2. Wherefore when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verely I say unto you, they have their reward.

3. But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4. That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5. And when thou praiest, thou shalt not be as the Hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say unto you, they have their reward.

6. But thou when thou praiest, enter into thy closset, and when thou hast shut the doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

16. Moreover

16. Moreover when yee fast, bee not as the Hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast: Verely I say unto you, they have their reward.

17. But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18. That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Luk. 6. 37. Iudge not, and yee shall not bee judged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

MAT. 7.
1. *Judge not that yee bee not judged.*

Mat. 7. 2. For with what judgement ye judge, yee shall be judged—

Luke 6. 38. Give, and it shall be given unto you, a good measure pressed downe, and shaken together, and running over shall men give into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

MAT. 7.
2. —*And with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.*

(*Mat.* 4. 24. *Mat.* 15. 14.)

39. And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40. The disciple is not above his Master: But every one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

(*Mat.* 10. 24. *John* 13. 12. & 15. 20.

Mat. 7. 3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye: but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye.

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold a beame is in thine owne eye?

LUKE 6.
41. *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beame that is in thine owne eye.*

42. *Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not*

5. Thou

5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

the beame, that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then thou shalt see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

Luke 6. 31. And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

MAT. 7.

12. *Therefore all things, whatsoever yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye even so to them.*—

Mat. 7. 12.—For this is the law and the Prophets.

28. And it came to passe when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine. (Mat. 22.)

29. For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

Luk. 7. 1. Now when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, hee entred into Capernaum.

Mat. 3. 19.—And they went into an house.

20. And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21. And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, hee is beside himselfe.

Luke 7. 2. And a certain Centurions servant who was

MAT. 8.

1. *And* when Iesus was entred in-

deare

dear unto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

into Capernaum, there came *unto him a Centurion beſeeching him.*

3. And when he heard of Ieſus, hee ſent unto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him, that hee would come and heale his ſervant.

Mat.8. 6. And ſaying, Lord, My ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

Luke 7. 4. And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhoud doe this,

5. For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.

Mat.8. 7. And Ieſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heale him.

Luke 7. 6. Then Ieſus went with them: And when hee was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roofe.

MAT 8.

8. *The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid; Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.*

7. Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8. For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under mee ſouldiers, and I ſay unto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſervant, Doe this, & he doth it.

MAT. 8

9. *For I am a man under authority, having ſouldiers under me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: & to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſervant, Doe this, and he doth it.*

F When

9. When Iesus heard these things, hee marveiled at him, and turned him about, and said to the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

MAT.8.

10. *When Iesus heard it, hee marveiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.*

Mat.8. 11. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the East, and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heaven;

12. But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into utter darkneſſe: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13. And Iesus said unto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfesame houre.

Luk.7. 10. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had bin sick.

11. And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12. Now whē he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold there was a dead man carried out, the only sonne of his mother, and shee was a widow, and much people of the citie was with her.

13. And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weepe not.

14. And he came and touched the biere, (and they that bare him, stood still) & he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15. And hee that was dead, sate up and began to speake: and he delivered him to his mother.

16. And

16. And there came feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.
17. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the Regions round about.

18. And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

Mat. 11. 2. Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples:

LVKE 7.
19. *And Iohn calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke wee for another?*

3. And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or doe we looke for another?

Luk. 7. 20. When the men were come unto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?
21. And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde, he gave sight.

22. Then Iesus answering said unto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee have seen & heard: how that the blinde see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospell is preached.

MAT. 11.
4. *Iesus answered and said unto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe these things, which yee doe heare and see.*
5. *The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare; the dead are*

23. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, hee began to speake unto the people cõcerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25. But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings houses.

26. But what wẽt ye out for to see? a Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27. This is he of whom it is written; Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28. For I say unto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: But he that is least in the kingdome of hee.

raised up, and the poore have the Gospell preached unto them;

6. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7. And as they departed, Iesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wilderneſſe to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9. But what went ye for out to see? A Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a Prophet.

10. For this is he of whom it is written, Behold I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11. Verely I say unto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

God, is greater then

12. And

Matth. 11. 12. And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt untill now, the kingdome of heaven ſuffereth violence: and the violent take it by force.

13. For all the Prophets, and the law, prophesied untill Iohn.

14. And if yee will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Luk. 7. 29. And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30. But the Phariſees and lawyers rejected the councell of God againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

31. And the Lord ſaid, Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32. They are like unto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, & ſaying, We have piped unto you, and yee have not daunced: we have mourned unto you, and yee have not wept.

33. For Iohn the Baptiſt came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye ſay, hee hath a devill.

34. The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking: and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend

LVKE 16.

16. *The law and the Prophets were untill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached: and every man preſſeth into it.*

Mat. 11.

16. *But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like unto children ſitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellowes,*

17. *And ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not daunced: we have mourned unto you, and yee have not lamented.*

18. *For Iohn came neither eating, nor drinking; and they ſay, he hath a devill.*

19. *The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, & they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners: But wiſedome is juſtified of her children.*

friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35. But wisdome is justified of all her children.

*Matth.*11. 20. Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21. Wo unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre & Sydon, they would have repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sydon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23. And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which have beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would have remained untill this day.

LVKE 10.

13. *Wo unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sydon, which have beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth, and ashes.*

14 *But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sydon, then for you.*

15. *And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.*

24. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25. At that time Iesus answered and said: I thank thee, O Father, (*Luk.*10, 21, 22.)

Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26. Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27. All things are delivered unto mee of my Father: (*Mat.*18. 18.)

ther: and no man knoweth the Sonne, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveale him.

28. Come unto me all yee that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29. Take my yoke upon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and yee shall finde rest unto your soules:

30. For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

Luke 7. 36. And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eate with him: And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37. And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment,

38. And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anoynted them with the oyntment.

39. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would have knowne, who and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: For she is a sinner.

40. And Iesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And hee saith, Master, Say on.

41. There was a certaine creditour which had two debtours: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore which of them will love him most?

43. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And hee said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
44. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.
45. Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.
46. Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feet with oyntment.
47. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for shee loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
48. And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.
49. And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth (Luc 5 11
sinnes also?
50. And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, goe in peace.

The

The fourth Passage.

From the first expresse mention of the twelve after their Election, unto the second expresse mention so made of them.

Luke 8. 1. AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every citie, and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him.

2. And certaine women, which had beene healed of evill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,
3. And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministred unto him of their substance.

Mat.12. 1. At that time Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

Mar.2. 23. *And it came to passe that he went thorow the cornefields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began, as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.*

Luke 6. 1. *And it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the cornefields, & his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eat.*

1.—Rub-

Luke 6. 1.—Rubbing them in their hands.

Mat. 12. 2. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe upon the Sabbath day.
3. But hee said unto them, Have yee not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

MAR. 2.
24. *And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?*
25. *And hee said unto them, Have ye never read what David did when hee had need, and was an hungred; hee and they that were with him?*

LVKE 6.
2. *And certaine of the Pharisees said unto them; Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?*
3. *And Iesus answering the said: Have ye not read so much as this, what David did when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him?*

Mar. 2. 26. How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, & did eate the shewbread, wch is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, & gave also to them, which were with him?

MAT. 12.
4. *How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him; but onely for the Priests?*

LVKE 6.
4. *How he went into the house of God, & did take & eate the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him, wch it is not lawful to eate, but for the Priests alone?*

Mat. 12. 5. Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?
6. But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.
7. But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, I will have

have mercie and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse. (*Mat.* 9. 13.)

Mar. 2. 27. And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath,

28. Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

MAT. 12. 8. *For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.*

LVKE 6. 5. *And hee said unto thē, that the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.*

Mat. 12. 9. And when he was departed thence he went into their Synagogue.

MAR. 3. 1. *And hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.*

LVKE 6. 6. *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, & taught; & there was a man, whose right hand was withered:*

10. And behold there was a man which had his hand withered—

Luke 6. 7. And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day.

MARKE 3. 2. *And they watched him whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day—*

Mat. 12. 10. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

LVKE 6. 7. —*That they might finde an accusation against him.*

MAR. 3. 2. —*That they might accuse him*

Luk. 6. 8. But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids: And hee arose & stood forth.

MAR. 3. 3. *And he saith unto the mā which had the withered hand, Stand forth.*

4. *And he saith unto them, is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe evil? to save life, or to kill?*

9 Then

9. Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, I will aske you one thing: Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe evill? to ſave life, or deſtroy it?

*Mar.*3. 4.—But they held their peace.

*Mat.*12. 11. And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? (*Lu.*1 *Luke*1

12. How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

*Mar.*3. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

LVKE 6.

10. *And looking round about upon them all, hee ſaid unto the mã, Stretch forth thine hand: And he did ſo: And his hand was reſtored whole as the other.*

MAT. 12.

13. *Then ſaid hee to the man, Stretch forth thine hand; and hee ſtretched it forth: and it was made whole, like as the other.*

Luke 6. 11. And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Ieſus.

*Mar.*3. 6. And the Phariſees went forth, & ſtraitway tooke councell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

MAT. 12.

14. *Then the Phariſees went out and held a councell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.*

15. *But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him*—

7. But

7. But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the Sea; and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea.

8. And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan: and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. (*Mat.* 4. 24.)

*Mat.*12. 15.—And he healed them all.

16. And charged them all, that they should not make him knowne.

17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18. Behold my servant, whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19. He shall not strive nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20. A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoking flax shall he not quench; till hee send forth judgement unto victorie.

21. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

*Mar.*3. 9. And hee spake to his disciples, that a small ship should waite on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10. For he had healed many: insomuch that they preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11. And uncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God. (*Luke* 4 41 *Mar.*1.34)

12. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him knowne.

22. Then

Mat.12. 22. Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devill, blinde and dumbe; and he healed him; insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

LVKE 11. 14. *And he was casting out a devill, and it was dumbe; and it came to passe, when the devill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.*

23. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of David?

Mar.3. 22. And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Belzebub, and by the Prince of devils casteth he out devils.

MAT. 12. 24. *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the devils.*

LVKE 11. 15. *For some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils.*

Mat.12. 25. And Iesus knew their thoughts—

LVKE 11. 17 *But he knowing their thoughts said unto them—*

MAT.12. 25. *—And said unto them.*

Mar.3. 23. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24. And if a kingdome bee divided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

MAT.12. 25. *—Every kingdome divided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and every citie or house divided against it selfe, shall not stand.*

LVKE 11. 17. *——Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation, & a house divided against a house, falleth.*

25. And if a house bee divided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

Mat. 12. 26. And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelfe; How ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

MAR. 3.
26. *And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.*

LVK. 11.
18. *If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelfe, how ſhal his kingdome ſtand?*

Luk. 11. 18. Becauſe ye ſay, that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

Mat. 12. 27. And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be you judges.
28. But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, the the kingdome of God is come unto you.

LVKE 11.
19. *And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? Therefore ſhall they be your judges.*
20. *But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.*

Luke 11. 21. When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.
22. But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee truſted, and divideth his ſpoiles.

Mat. 12. 29. Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.
30. He that is not with me, is againſt me; and hee that gathereth not with mee, ſcattereth abroad.

MAR. 3.
27. *No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.*

LVKE 11.
23. *He that is not with me, is againſt mee, and hee that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.*

28. Verely

Mat. 3. 28. Verely I say unto you; All sins shal be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soever they shall blaspheme.

29. But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgivenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30. Because they said, Hee hath an uncleane spirit.

MAT. 12.

31. *Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sinne and blasphemie shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the* holy *Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men.*

Mat. 12. 32. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

LVKE 12.

10. *And whosoever shall speake a word against the Sonne of men, it shall bee forgiven him: but unto him that blaspemeth against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven him.*

33. Either make the tree good and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit. (*Mat.* 7. *Lu.* 6.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee being evill, speake good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evill man out of the evill treasure bringeth forth evill things.

36. But I say unto you, that every idle word, that men shall speake, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37. For by thy words thou shalt bee justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38. Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying,

Saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee.

Luke 11. 16. And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven. (Mat.16.1 Mar.8.11)

Mat.12. 39. But hee answered and said to them.—

Luke 11. 29.—When the people were gathered thick together,—

LVKE 11.

29. *And——he began to say,—*

Mat.12. 39.——An evill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

LVKE 11.

29.—*This is an evill generation: they seeke a sign, and there shall no signe bee given it, but the sign of Jonas the Prophet.*

Luk. 11. 30. For as Ionas was a signe unto the Ninivites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

Mat.12. 40. For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly, so shall the Sonne of man bee three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41. The men of Ninive shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: because they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

42. The Queene of the South shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Salomon: and

LVKE 11.

31. *The Queene of the South shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Salomon, and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.*

32. *The men of Ninive shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching*

behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

Luke 11. 33. No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in, may see the light. (*Mat.* 5. 15. *Mar.* 4. 21. *Luk.* 8. 16.

Mat. 6. 22. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23. But if thine eye be evill, thy whole body shall be full of darknes.

If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

LVKE 11.

34. *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evill, thy body also is full of darknesse.*

Luke 11. 35. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36. If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, having no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

Mat. 12. 43. When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest, & findeth none.

44. Then he saith, I will returne into my house, from whence I came out: And when hee is come, he findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.

45. Then goeth he, and taketh with him seven other spirits, more wicked then himselfe: and they enter in, and

LVK. 11.

24. *When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow drie places, seeking rest, and finding none, hee saith, I will returne unto my house whence I came out.*

25. *And when he commeth he findeth it swept and garnished.*

26. *Then goeth he and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there. And the last state of that man is worse then the first.*

dwell

dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first: even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

Luke 11. 27. And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift up her voyce, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

MAR. 3.	LVKE 8.
31. *There came then his brethren and his mother; and standing without,*	19. *Then came to him his mother and his brethren,*

Mat. 12. 46. While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stand without, desiring to speake with him.

Luk. 8. 19. —And could not come at him for the preasse.

Mar. 3. 31. —* *And* sent unto him, calling him.

32. And the multitude sate about him.

Mat. 12. 47. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother & thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48. But he answered & said unto him that told him; Who is my mother?

MAR. 3.	LVKE 8.
32. — *and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.*	20. *And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.*
33. *And hee answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?*	

who are my brethren?

*Mar.*3. 34. And he looked round about on them which sate about him—

*Mat.*12. 49. And hee stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

MAR.3. 34. *And said, Behold my mother and my brethren.* 35. *For whosoever shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, my sister, and mother.*

LVKE 8. 21. *And he answered and said unto them,—*

*Luk.*8. 21.—My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Mat.*12. 50. For whosoever shall doe the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Luke 11. 37. **And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him:** and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39. **And the Lord said unto him,** Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40. Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41. But rather give almes of such things as ye have: and behold, all things are cleane unto you.

42. But woe unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbes.—

MAT.23. 23. *Woe unto you Scribes & Pharisees, Hypocrites: for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin,—*

*Mat.*23. 23.—And have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy and faith—

42.—And

Luke 11. 42.—And passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done,

MAT. 23. 23.—*These ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.*

and not to leave the other undone.

Mat. 23. 24. Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25. Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites; for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. (Lu. 11. 39.)

26. Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

Luk. 11. 43. Woe unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44. Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites: for yee are as graves which appeare not, and the men that walke over them, are not aware of them.

Matth. 23. 27. Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites, for yee are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleannesse.

28. Even so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

Luke 11. 45. Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheſt us also.

46. And he said, Woe unto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burthens grievous to bee borne, and yee your selves touch not the burthen with one of your fingers.

Mat 23. 29. Woe unto you Scribes and Phariſees, Hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous.

LVKE 11.
47. *Woe unto you: for yee build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.*

30. And ſay, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31. Wherefore yee witneſſe unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32. Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.

Luke 11. 48. Truly, ye beare witneſſe that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed the, and ye build their ſepulchres.

Mat. 23. 33. Ye Serpents, ye generation of Vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34. Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you Prophets, and wiſe men and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill, & crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your Synagogues, & perſecute them from citie to citie.

LVKE 11.
49. *Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God; I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and* ſome *of them they ſhall ſlay, & perſecute.*
50. *That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,*
51. *From the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed between the Altar and the Temple: Verely I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.*

35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the Temple and the Altar.

36. Verely I ſay unto you, All theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

52 Woe

Luke 11. 52. Woe unto you Lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, yee hindred. (Mat. 23. 15.)

53. And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes & the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, & to provoke him to speake of many things;

54. Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

Luk. 12. 1. In the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of al, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisie. (Mat. 10. 6. 12. Mar. 8. 15.)

2. For there it nothing covered that shall not bee revealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne. (Luk. 8. 16. Mar. 4. 22.

3. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which yee have spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed upon the house tops. Mat. 10. 26.)

4. And I say unto you my friends, Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can doe. (Mat. 10. 28.)

5. But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea I say unto you, feare him.

6. Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God. (Mat. 10. 29.)

7. But even the very haires of your head are all numbred.

numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes. (*Mat.* 10. 30, 31.)

8. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse mee before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God. (*Mat.* 10. 8.)

9. But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God. (*Mat.* 10.

10. And whosoever shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. 9.) (*Mat.* 12. 32.)

11. And whe they bring you unto the Synagogues, & unto Magistrates, & powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shal say: (*Mat.* 10. 19. *Mar.* 13. 11.)

12. For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13. **And one of the company said unto him,** Master, speake to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14. And he said unto him, Man, who made mee a judge, or a divider over you?

15. **And he said unto them, Take heed & beware of covetousnes:** for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17. And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I have no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18. And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19. And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20. But

20. But God said unto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee; then whose shall those things bee which thou hast provided?
21. So is he that layeth up treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

Luk. 16. 1. And he said unto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
2. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship: for thou maist be no longer steward.
3. Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe; for my Lord taketh away frō me the stewardship? I cānot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
4. I am resolved what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5. So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6. And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, an hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write fourscore.
8. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely; for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.
9. And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
10. Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.
11. If therefore ye have not beene faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
12. And

12. And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your owne?

13. No servant can serve two Masters; for either he will hate the one, & love the other, or else hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serve God and Mammon.

Luk.12. 22. And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23. The life is more then meate, & the body is more then raiment.

24. Consider the ravens; for they neither sow nor reape, which have neither storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are yee better then the fowles?

25. And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26. If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

MAT.6.

24. No man can serve two Masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26. Behold the fowles of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes; yet your heavenly father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27. Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite to his stature?

28. And

Mat. 6. 28. And why take yee thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpin.
29. And yet I ſay unto you, that even Salomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of theſe.
30. Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhall he not much more clothe you, ô ye of little faith?
31. Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

LVKE 12.
27. *Conſider the lilies how they grow; they toyle not, they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Salomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of theſe.*
28. *If then God ſo clothe the graſſe which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, how much more* wil he clothe *you, O ye of little faith?*
29. *And ſeeke not ye what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhal drinke,—*

Luk. 12. 29. —Neither be ye of doubtfull minde:
30. For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeeke after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

MAT. 6.
32. (*For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:*) *for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.*

Mat. 6. 33. But ſeeke yee firſt the kingdome of God, & his righteouſneſſe, & all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.
34. Take therefore no thought for to morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient unto the day is the evill thereof.

LVK. 12.
31. *But rather ſeeke yee the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall bee added unto you.*

Luke 12. 32. Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you a kingdome.
33. Sell that ye have and give almes: provide your ſelves bags which waxe not old, a treaſure in

in the heavens that faileth not,—

Mat.6. 19. Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth; where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves breake thorow and steale:

20. But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

LVKE 12.

33. *Where no theefe approacheth neither moth corrupteth.*

34. *For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.*

Luk.16. 14. And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15. And he said unto them, Yee are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

19. There was a certaine rich man which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20. And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores.

21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22. And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: The rich man also died, and was buried.

23. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that hee may dip

the

the tip of his finger in water, & coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25. But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to us that would come from thence.

27. Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28. For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses, and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31. And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

Luke 12. 54. And he said also to the people, (*Mat.16. 2,3.*)
When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55. And when ye see the Southwinde blow, yee say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56. Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not discerne this time?

57. Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

The

The fift PASSAGE.

From the second expresse mention of the twelve after their Election, to the sending forth of them, after the curing of the impotent man at the poole called Bethesda.

Mat. 13. 1. THE same day went Iesus out of the house, & sate by the sea side.

2. And great multitudes were gathered togeither unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3. And he

MAR. 4.

1. *And he begā again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate on the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.*

2. *And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,*

3. *Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:*

4. *And it came passe as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and*

LVKE 8.

4. *And when much people were gathered togeither, and were come to him out of every citie, he spake by a parable.*

5. *A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden downe, and the fowles of the ayre devoured it.*

6. *And some fell upon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.*

7. *And some fell*

spake

ſpake many things unto thē in parables, ſaying, Behold, a ſower wēt forth to ſow.

the fowles of the ayre came and devoured it up.
5. And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprung up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.
6. But when the Sunne was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thornes; and the thornes grew up and choked it, & it yeelded no fruit.
8. And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprung up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

among thornes, & the thorns ſprung up with it, and choaked it.
8. And ſome fell on good ground, and ſprung up, & bare fruit an hundredfold—

4. And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowles came, and devoured them up.
5. Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.
6. And when the Sunne was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not roote, they withered away.
7. And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung up and choaked them.
8. But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirty fold.

Luke 8. 8.—And when he ſaid theſe things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

MAR. 4.
9. And hee ſaid unto them; Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

MAT. 13.
9. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10. And

Mar.4. 10. And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

MAT. 13. 10. *And the disciples came—*

LVKE 8. 9. *And his disciples asked him,—*

Luke 8. 9.—Saying, What might this parable be?

Mat.13. 10.—And said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11. He answered and said unto thē, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

MAR.4. 11. *And hee said unto them, Vnto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God:—*

LVKE 8. 10. *And he said, Vnto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdomē of God,—*

Mar.4. 11.——But unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables.

12. That seeing they may see and not perceive, and hearing they may heare and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should bee forgiven them.

LVKE 8. 10.—*But to others in Parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.*

Matth.13. 12. For whosoever hath, to him shall bee given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13. Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither doe they understand.

14. And

14. And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias which ſaith, By hearing ye ſhall heare and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

15. For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee converted, and I ſhould heale them.

16. But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

17. For verely I ſay unto you, That many Prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and have not ſeene them: (*Lu.* 10. 23.) and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

Mar. 4. 13. And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

Mat. 13. 18. Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

Luke 8. 11. Now the parable is this: the ſeed is the word of God.

Mar. 4. 14. The ſower ſoweth the word.

Mat. 13. 19. When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowne in his heart:—

Mar. 4 15. And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen,—	LVKE 8. 12. *Thoſe by the way ſide are they*—	MAT. 13. 19.—*This is hee which received ſeed by the way ſide.*—

Luke 8. 12.—* *Namely* they that heare:—

Mar. 4. 15. —But when they have heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.	LVKE 8. 12. —*Then commeth the devill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts*—

Luke 8. 12.—Leſt they ſhould beleeve, and be ſaved.

Mat. 13. 20. But he that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, & anon with joy receiueth it:
21. Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

MAR. 4.
16. *And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe.*
17. *And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo indure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.*

LVKE 8.
13. *They on the rocke are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with joy: and theſe haue no roote:* —

Luke 8. 13. —Theſe, * *I ſay*, haue no roote; which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

Mat. 13. 22. Hee alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches, —

MAR. 4.
18. *And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word:*
19. *And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches,* —

LVKE 8.
14 *And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, & are choked with cares & riches* —

Luk. 8. 14. —And pleaſures of this life, —

Mar. 4. 19. —And the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth unfruitfull.

MAT. 13.
22. —*Choke the word, and he becommeth unfruitfull.*

LVKE 8.
14. —*And bring no fruit to perfection.*

23. But

Mat.13. 23. But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it,—

MAR. 4.
20. *And those are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit—*

LVK. 8.
15 *But that on the good ground are they—*

Luke 8. 15 —*Namely* they which in an honest and good heart, hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

MAT. 13.
23 —*which also beareth fruit and bringeth forth,—*

Mat.13. 23.—Some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

MAR. 4.
20.—*Some thirty fold some sixty, and some an hundred.*

Luk.8. 16. No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which entet in, may see the light.

21. *And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?* (Mat.5. Luk.8.13)

17. For nothing is secret that shall not bee made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne and come abroad.

22. *For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifest: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.* (Luk.12.2. Mat.10. 26.)

Mar.4. 23. If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24. And he said vnto them, Take heed what yee heare: With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be given. (Mat.7.2. Lu.6.38.)

Luk.8. 18. Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shal be given; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, e-

MAR. 4.
25. *For he that hath, to him shall be given, and he that hath not, from him shall bee taken, euen that which hee hath.* (Luk.19. 26. Mat.25. 29.13.12)

ven that which he seemeth to have.

Mar. 4. 26. And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27. And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Mat. 13. 24. Another parable put hee forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25. But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the whear, and went his way.

26. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27. So the servants of the housholder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28. Hee said unto them, An enemie hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them up?

29. But hee said, Nay: Lest while yee gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheate with them.

30. Let both grow together untill the harvest: & in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them; but gather the wheat into my barne.

31. Another

31. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is like unto a graine of mustardseed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field. 32. Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but whē it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

MAR.4.
30. *And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?*
31. *It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that bee in the earth.*
32. *But when it is sowen, it groweth up and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the ayre may lodge under the shadow of it.*

LVKE 13.
18. *Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?*
19. *It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and thē fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.*

33. Another parable spake hee unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

LVKE 13.
20. *And againe hee said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?*
21. *It is like leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale till the whole was leavened.*

34. All these things spake Iesus unto the multitude in parables,—

Mar. 4. 33. And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to heare it.

34. But without a parable spake hee not unto them; and when they were alone he expounded all things to his disciples.

MAT. 13.

34. —*And without a parable spake hee not unto them:*

Mat. 13. 35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will utter things which have beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36. Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38. The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39. The enemy that sowed them, is the devill, The harvest is the end of the world, and the reapers are the Angels.

40. As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41. The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42. And shal cast them into a fornace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43. Then shal the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44. Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth

selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45. Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking good pearles:
46. Who when he had found one pearle of great price, hee went and sold all that hee had, and bought it.
47. Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kinde.
48. Which when it was full they drew to shore, & sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.
50. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51. Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They said unto him, Yea Lord.
52. Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53. And it came to passe that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

Mar. 4. 35. And the same day, when the even was come, —

LVKE 8.
22. *Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples:* —

Mat. 8. 18. *And* when Iesus saw great * *Now.*

multitudes about him,—

		LVKE 8.	MAT.8.
Mar.4.	35. He saith unto thē, Let us	22.—*And hee said unto them, Let us goe over unto the other side of the lake,*	18.—*Hee gave cōmandement to depart unto the other side.*

passe over unto the other side.

36. And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

Mat.8. 23. And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

Luk. 8. 22.—And they lanched forth.

		MAR.4.	LVKE 8.
Matth. 8.	24. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea,—	37. *And there arose a great storme of wind:,—*	23.—*And there came downe a storme of winde on the lake:—*

Luke 8. 23.—And they were filled *with water*,—

Mar.4. 37.—* *For* the waves beat into the ship,— * *And.*

Mat.8. 24.—Insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves:—

Mar.4. 37.—So that it was now full.

Luk.8. 23. And * *they* were in jeopardie.

		LVKE 8.	MAT.8.
Mar.4.	38. And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow:—	23. *But as they sailed hee fell asleep,—*	24.——*But hee was asleepe.*
Mat. 8.	25. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying,—	MAR. 4. 38.—*And they awake him, and say unto him,—*	LVKE 8. 24. *And they came to him, and awoke him, saying,—*

		LVKE 8.
Mar.4.	38.——Master, carest thou not, that wee perish?	24.—*Master, Master, wee perish—*

25.—Lord,

Mat 8. 25 —Lord, save us; we perish.

Mar. 4. 39. And hee arose and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: & the winde ceased, and there was a great calme:

MAT. 8. 26. —*Then hee arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calme.*

LVKE 8. 24.—*Then he arose and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.*

Luk. 8. 25. And he said unto them, Where is your faith?

MAR 4. 40. *And hee said unto them, Why are yee so fearefull?*—

MAT. 8. 26. *And he saith unto them,*—

Mat. 8. 26.—Why are ye fearefull, ô ye of little faith?

Mar. 4. 40.—How is it that ye have no faith?

41. And they feared exceedingly,—

Luke 8. 25.—And *being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? For he commandeth even the windes & water; and they obey him?

MAR. 4. 41.—*And said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde & the sea obey him?*

MAT. 8. 27. *But the men marveiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?*

*they.

Mar. 5. 1. And they came over unto the other side of the sea into the countrey of the Gadarenes;

LVKE 8. 26. *And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes,*—

MAT. 8. 28 *And when he was come to the other side into the countrey of the Gergesenes;*—

Luk. 8. 26.—Which is over against Galilee.

2. And

Mar.5. 2. And when hee was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an uncleane spirit,

LVKE 8.
27. *And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie a certain man,*

MAT. 8.
28. —*There met him two possessed with devils comming out of the tombes,— which had devils long time,—*

Mat.8. 28. Exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

Luk.8. 27. —And * *he* ware no clothes, neither abode in any house,

Mar.5. 3. * *But* had his dwelling among the tombs, & no man could binde him, no not with chaines.

4. Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chains, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

LVKE 8.
27.— *But in the tombes.*
29.— *(For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driven of the devill into the wildernesse.)*

* *Wa.*

5. And alwayes night & day hee was in the mountaines and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6. But when he saw Iesus afarr off, he came & worshipped him.

7. And cryed with a loud voice, and said, What have I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God that thou torment me not.

LVKE 8.
28. *When he saw Iesus, he cryed out and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God most high?*

MAT. 8.
29. *And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God?—*

29.—Art

Mat.8. 29.—Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

Luke 8. 28.—I beseech thee, torment me not.

Marke 5. 8. (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou uncleane spirit.)

9. And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

LVKE 8.

29. (*For he had commanded the uncleane spirit to come out of the man:—*

30. *And Iesus asked him, saying, what is thy name? And he said, Legion:—*

Luk.8. 30.——Because many devils were entred into him.

31. And they besought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

Mar.5. 10. And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11. Now there was there nigh unto the mountaines a great herd of swine feeding.

12. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that wee may enter into them.

13. And forthwith Iesus gave them leave: & the uncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violent-

LVKE 8.

32. *And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that hee would suffer thē to enter into them: and he suffered them.*

33. *Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choaked.*

MAT. 8.

30. *And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.*

31. *So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to goe away into the herd of swine.*

32. *And hee said unto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine; and behold, the whole herd of swine ranne violently downe a*

ly

ly downe a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14. And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15. And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the devill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

34. When they that fed them, saw what was done, they fled, & went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35. Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

36. They also which saw it, told them, by what meanes he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37. Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them,—

steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33. And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34. And behold, the whole city, came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

16. And they that saw it, told them, how it befel to him that was possessed with the devill, and also concerning the swine.

17. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coast.

37. —For

Luke 8. 37. —For they were taken with great feare: and he went up into the ship, & returned backe againe.

MAT. 9.
1. *And he entred into a ship, and passed over,—*

Mar. 5. 18. And when hee was come into the ship, hee that had beene possessed with the devill, prayed him that hee might be with him.
19. Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

LVKE 8.
38. *Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him, that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,*
39. *Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done unto him.*

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marveile.

21. And whē Iesus was passed over againe by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him,——

LVKE 8.
40. *And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly received him:—*

Luk. 8. 40.—For they were all waiting for him.
Mar. 5. 21.—And he was nigh unto the sea.
Mat. 9. 1.—And came into his owne city.

1.—And

Mat. 6. 1. And hee went out from thence,——

Luke 4. 16. And he came to

MAR. 6.
1. ——*And came into his owne countrey,*——

MAT. 13.
54. *And when he was come into his owne countrey,*——

Nazareth, where he had beene brought up,——

Mar. 6. 1. ——And his disciples follow him.

Luke 4. 16. And as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to reade.

MAR. 6.
2. *And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue:*——

MAT. 13.
54. ——*He taught them in their Synagogue,*——

17. And there was delivered unto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19. To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20. And he closed the booke, and he gave it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21. And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22. And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

2. ——And

Mar. 6. 2.—And many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

MAT. 13.
54.—*Insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty workes?*

3. Is not this the Carpenter?—

Matth. 13. 55. Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

MAR 6.
3.—*The sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us?* (Iob. 6. 42)

56. And his sisters are they not al with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

Mar. 6. 3.—And they were offended at him.
4. And Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, & among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

MAT. 13.
57. *And they were offended in him. But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne country, and in his owne house.*

Luk. 4. 23. And hee said unto them, Yee will surely say unto me this proverbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy Countrey.

24. And he said, Verely I say unto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.
25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was

was shut up three yeares and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land.

26. But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a citie* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27. And many Lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet; and none of them was cleansed saving Naaman the Syrian.

28. And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29. And rose up and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30. But hee passing through the mids of them, went his way.

Mat.13. 58. And hee did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

MAR.6.

5. *And he could there doe no mighty worke.*

Mar.6. 5. —Save that he laid his hand upon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6. And hee marveiled because of their vnbelief.

And hee went round about the villages teaching.

Luk.13. 1. *And* there were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled wth their sacrifices.

2. And

2. And Iesus answering, said unto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?
3. I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.
4. Or thoſe eighteene upon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ſinners above all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?
5. I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.
6. He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.
7. Then ſaid hee unto the dreſſer of his Vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking fruit of this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?
8. And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:
9. And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.
10. And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.
11. And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelfe.
12. And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.
13. And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.
14. And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignatiō, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15. The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, loe these eighteene yeares, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17. And when hee had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

The sixt PASSAGE.

From the sending forth of the twelve after the curing of the impotent man at the poole called Bethesda, to Christs conversing in Galile after the death of Iohn the Baptist.

Iohn 5. 1. AFter this there was a feast of the Iewes, & Iesus went up to Hierusalem.

2. Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe-*market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mooving of the water:

4. For

4. For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5. And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeares.

6. When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7. The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8. Ieſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walke.

9. And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke up his bed & walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10. The Iewes therfore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11. He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto mee, Take up thy bed and walke.

12. Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed and walke?

13. And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conveyed himſelf away, a multitude being in that place.

14. Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole; ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15. The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16. And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17. But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, & I worke.

18. Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19. Then answered Iesus, and said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20. For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth, and he wil shew him greater workes then these, that yee may marvelle.

21. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne,

23. That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24. Verely,

24. Verely, verely I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent mee, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
25. Verely, verely I say unto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, & they that heare, shall live.
26. For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himselfe:
27. And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because hee is the Sonne of man.
28. Marveile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voyce,
29. And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30. I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I judge: and my judgment is just, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31. If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
32. There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
33. Yee sent unto Iohn, and hee bare witnesse unto the truth.
34. But I receive not testimony from man; but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35. He was a burning and a shining light; and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.
36. But I have a greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath given mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37. And the Father himselfe that hath sent mee,

hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor ſeene his ſhape.
38. And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.
39. Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.
40. And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.
41. I receiue not honour from men.
42. But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43. I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.
44. How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45. Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.
46. For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me: for hee wrote of me.
47. But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

Iohn 6. 1. After theſe things Ieſus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:
2. And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.
3. And Ieſus went up into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

1: And

Mat. 10. 1. And when he had called unto him his twelve

LVKE 9.
1. *Then called he his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, & to cure diseases.*
2. *And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.*

MAR. 6.
7. *And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over uncleane spirits:*

disciples, hee gave them power *against* uncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe and all manner of diſeaſe.

5. Theſe twelve Ieſus ſent forth, ——

Mar. 6. 7. —By two and two, —

Mat. 10. 5. —And commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6. But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

7. And as yee goe, preach, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is at hand:

8. Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the leapers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Luk. 9. 3. —Take nothing for your journey—

Mar. 6. 8. ——Save a ſtaffe onely:—

9. —Bee ſhod with ſandales—

Mat. 10. 9. Provide neither gold nor

MAR. 6.
8. *And commanded them, that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaffe onely; no ſcrip, no bread, no money in their*

LVKE 9.
3. *And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two*

(Luke 10. 4. & 6.)

15. The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, loe theſe eighteene yeares, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17. And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

The ſixt PASSAGE.

From the ſending forth of the twelve after the curing of the impotent man at the poole called Betheſda, to Chriſts converſing in Galile after the death of Iohn the Baptiſt.

Iohn 5. 1. AFter this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, & Ieſus went up to Hieruſalem.

2. Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-*mar*ket, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Betheſda*, having five porches.

3. In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mooving of the water:

4. For

4. For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5. And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeares.

6. When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7. The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8. Ieſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walke.

9. And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke up his bed & walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10. The Iewes therfore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11. He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto mee, Take up thy bed and walke.

12. Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed and walke?

13. And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conveyed himſelf away, a multitude being in that place.

14. Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole; ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15. The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16. And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17. But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, & I worke.

18. Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19. Then answered Iesus, and said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20. For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth, and he wil shew him greater workes then these, that yee may marvelle.

21. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne,

23. That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24. Verely,

24. Verely, verely I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent mee, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
25. Verely, verely I say unto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, & they that heare, shall live.
26. For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himselfe:
27. And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because hee is the Sonne of man.
28. Marveile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voyce,
29. And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30. I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I judge: and my judgment is just, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31. If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
32. There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
33. Yee sent unto Iohn, and hee bare witnesse unto the truth.
34. But I receive not testimony from man; but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35. He was a burning and a shining light; and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.
36. But I have a greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath given mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37. And the Father himselfe that hath sent mee,

hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his voyce at any time, nor ſeene his ſhape.
38. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeve not.
39. Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke ye have eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.
40. And ye will not come to me, that yee might have life.
41. I receive not honour from men.
42. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43. I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receive me not: if another ſhall come in his owne name, him ye will receive.
44. How can yee beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45. Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes, in whom ye truſt.
46. For had ye beleeved Moſes, ye would have beleeved me: for hee wrote of me.
47. But if ye beleeve not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeve my words?

Iohn 6. 1. After theſe things Ieſus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:
2. And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.
3. And Ieſus went up into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples:

1: And

Mat. 10. 1. And when he had called unto him his twelve

Luke 9. 1. *Then called he his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, & to cure diseases.*
2. *And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.*

Mar. 6. 7. *And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over uncleane spirits:*

disciples, hee gave them power *against* uncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe and all manner of diſeaſe.

5. Theſe twelve Ieſus ſent forth,——

Mar. 6. 7.—By two and two,—

Mat. 10. 5.—And commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.
6. But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.
7. And as yee goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heaven is at hand:
8. Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the leapers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Luk. 9. 3.—Take nothing for your journey—

Mar. 6. 8. ——Save a ſtaffe onely:—
9. —Bee ſhod with ſandales—

Mat. 10. 9. Provide neither gold nor

Mar. 6. 8. *And commanded them, that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no money in their*

Luke 9. 3. *And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two* (Luke 10. 4, & 6.)

silver, nor brasse in your purses:
10. Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staves:—

purse:
9. But be shodde with sandales, & not put on two coates.
10. And hee said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

coates apiece.
4. And whatsoever house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

Luke 9. 3.—Neither bread—

Mat. 10. 10.—(For the workeman is worthy of his meat.)
11. And into whatsoever citie or towne yee shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.
12. And when ye come into an house, salute it.
13. And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it bee not worthy, let your peace retune to you.

14. And whosoever shal not receive you, nor heare your words; when ye depart out of that house or citie, shake off the dust of your feet,

MAR. 6.
11. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feete,

LVKE 9.
5. And whosoever will not receive you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet,—

Luk. 9. 5.—For a testimony against them.

for a testimony against them: Verely I say unto you, it shall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

Mat. 10. 15. Verely I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that citie.
16. Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolves: bee yee therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doves. (Lu. 10. 3)
23. But when they persecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I say unto you, yee shall

shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24. The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. (*Lu. 6.4. Ioh. 13.16. 15.20.*)

25. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26. Feare them not therfore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, and hid that shall not be knowne. (*Lu 12.2. 8.17. Mar. 4.23*)

27. What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28. And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

Luke 12. 5. —Yea, I say unto you, feare him.

Mat. 10. 29. Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing? and one of thé shall not fall on the ground without your Father?

30. But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31. Feare ye not therefore; ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32. Whosoever therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my

LVKE 12.

4. And I say unto you my friends, Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can doe.

5. But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell:—

6. Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7. But even the very haires of your head are all nũbred: feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes. (*Lu. 21. 18.*)

8. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

Father

Father which is in heaven.
33. But whosoever shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
34. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

9. But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

Luke 12. 49. I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?
50. But I have a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I straitned till it bee accomplished?
51. Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.
52. For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53. The father shall be divided against the sonne, & the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law; and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Mat. 10. 35. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
36. And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household. (*Luk. 9. 60. 61. Lu. 14. 26, 27.*)
37. He that loveth father or mother more then mee, is not worthy of mee: and hee that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me. (*Mar. 8. 35. Mat. 16. 25. & 24. Luke 7. 32. 9. 24. 17. 33.*)
38. And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. (*Mat. 18. 8. Ioh. 13. 20.*)
39. He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.
40. He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41. Hee

41. He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

42. And whoſoever ſhall give to drinke unto one of theſe little ones a cup of cold water onely in the name of a diſciple, verely I ſay unto you, hee ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward. (*Mat.* 18. 5.)

Mar. 6. 12. And they went out, and preached, that men ſhould repent.

LVKE 9.
6. *And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Goſpell, and healing every where.*

13. And they caſt out many devils, and anoynted with oyle many that were ſicke, and healed them.

Mat. 11. 1. And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commãding his twelve diſciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

Mat. 14. 1. At that time Herod the Tetrarche heard of the fame of Ieſus,—

LVKE 9.
7. *Now Herod the Tetrarche heard,—*

MAR. 6.
14. *And King Herod heard* of him,—

Mar. 6. 14.—(For his name was ſpread abroad;)
Luk. 9. 7.—* *And* of all that was done by him:—

2. And

Mat.14.2. And said unto his servants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselves in him.

MAR.6.
14. —*And he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works doe shew forth themselves in him.*

Luke 9.7.—And he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8. And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

MAR.6.
15. *Others said, That it is Elias: And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.*

Marke 6.16. But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said,—

LVKE 9.
9. *And Herod said,*—

Luk.9.9.——Iohn have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things?—

Mar.6.16.—It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

Luke 9.9. —And he desired to see him.

Mar.6.17. For Herod himselfe had sent forth, and laid hold upon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

MAT.14.
3. *For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake his brother Philips wife.*
4. *For Iohn said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.*

18. For Iohn had said unto Herod, it is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife,

19. Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him; but shee could not.

20. For

20. For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a juſt man, and an holy, and obſerved him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

uk. 14. 5. And when he would have put him to death, hee feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

Mar. 6. 21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his Lords, high Captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee;

22. And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and daunced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid unto the damſell, Aske of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23. And he ſware unto her, whatſoever thou ſhalt aske of mee I will give it thee, unto the halfe of my kingdome.

24. And ſhe went forth and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aske? and ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25. And ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26. And the King was exceeding ſorry, yet for his oathes

MAT. 14.

6. But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7. Whereupon hee promiſed with an oath to give her whatſoever ſhee would aske.

8. And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9. And the king was ſorry, nevertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meate, he commanded it to be given her.

10. And he ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſell, and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12. And his diſciples came and tooke up the body and buried it,

oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reject her.

27. And immediately the King sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought; and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28. And brought his head in a charger and gave it to the damsell; and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29. And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

Mat. 14. 12. —And went and told Iesus.

13. When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence, —

Luk. 9. 10. And the Apostles, when they were returned, —

MAR. 6. 30 *And the Apostles* —

Mar. 6. 30. —Gathered themselves together unto * *him*, and told him all things, both what they had done & taught.

LVKE 9. 10. —*Told him all that they had done*: — * *Iesus.*

31. And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

Luk. 9. 10. —And he tooke them, and went aside, —

Mar. 6. 32. And they departed—

Mat. 14. 13. —By ship —

MAR. 6. 32. —*By ship* —

Luke 9. 10. —Privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida,

MAT. 14. 13. —*Into a desert place apart.*

MAR. 6. 32. —*Into a desert place* — *privately.*

33. And

Mar. 6. 33. And the people saw thē departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoote thither out of their cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

MAT. 14. 13.—*And when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities.*

LVKE 9. 11. *And the people, when they knew it, followed him,—*

34. And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them; because they were as sheepe not having a shepheard:—

MAT. 14. 14. *And Iesus went forth and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion towards them.*

Luk. 9. 11.—And he received them,—

Mar. 6. 34.—And he began to teach them many things.

Luk. 9. 11.—And spake unto thē of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

MAT. 14. 14.—*And he healed their sicke.*

The

The second Portion.

Containing those things which came to passe after the death of Iohn the Baptist, untill the weeke of the suffering of Christ.

The first Passage.

From Christs conversing in Galilee after the death of Iohn Baptist, to his journey into the townes of Cesarea Philippi.

Iohn 6. 4. AND the Passeover, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5. When Iesus then lift up his eyes and saw a great company come unto him, hee saith unto Philip, Whence shall wee buy bread that these may eate.

6. (And this he said to prove him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7. Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him.

9. There is a ladde here which hath five barley loves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many.

35. And

Mar. 6. 35. And when the day was now fart ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farr paſſed.
36. Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread; for they have nothing to eate.

MAT. 14.
15. *And when it was evening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, & the time is now paſt, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals:*

LVKE 9.
12. *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve, and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a deſert place.*

37 Hee anſwered and ſaid unto them, —

MAT. 14.
16 *But Ieſus ſaid unto them, —*

LVKE 9.
13. *But hee ſaid unto them, —*

Mat. 14. 16 — They need not depart: —

Mar. 6. 37 — Give ye them to eate. And they ſay unto him, Shal we goe and buy two hundred peniworth of bread, and give them to eate?

MAT. 14.
16 — — *Give ye them to eate.*
17. *And they ſaid unto him; wee have here but five loaves and two fiſhes.*

LVKE 9.
13 — — *Give ye them to eate. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes; except wee ſhould goe, and buy meate for all this people.*

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? Goe and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five and two fiſhes.

Mat. 14. 18. He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

Mar.6. 39. And he commanded them to make al sit down by companies upon the greene grasse:

MAT. 14. 19. *And hee commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse,—*

LVKE 9. 14. *—And he said to his disciples, Make them sit downe,—*

IOH 6. 10 *And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe.—*

Luk.9. 14.—By fifties in a company.

Iohn 6. 10.—Now there was much grasse in the place,—

Mar.6. 40. And they sate downe in rankes, by hundreds and by fifties.

LVKE 9. 15. *And they did so, & made them all sit downe.*

IOH. 6. 10 —*So the men sate downe,—*

Mat.14. 19.—And **hee* tooke the five loaves & the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, hee blessed & brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

MAR. 6. 41. *And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, hee looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before thē,—*

LVKE 9. 16. *Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, hee blessed thē, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.*

IOHN 6. 11. *And Iesus tooke the loaves, and when hee had given thankes, hee distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe,—*

Joh.6. 11.—And likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

MAR. 6: 41.—*And the two fishes divided he among them all,*

17. And

Luk. 9. 17. And they did eate, and were all filled,—

MAT. 14. 20. *And they did all eate, and were filled,—*

MAR. 6. 42. *And they did all eate, and were filled.*

Iohn 6. 12. When they were filled, hee said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13. Therefore they gathered thē together, & filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barly loaves.

MAR. 6. 43. *And they tooke up twelve baskets full of the fragments,—*

MAT. 14. 20. *—And they tooke up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full:*

LVK. 9. 17. *—And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.*

Mar. 6. 43. —And of the fishes.

Iohn 6. 13. —Which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Mat. 14. 21. And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

MAR. 6. 44. *And they that did eate of the loaves were about five thousand men.*

LVKE 9. 14. *For they were about five thousand men.—*

IOHN 6. 10. *——In number about five thousand.*

Mar. 6. 45. And straightway he cōstrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

MAT. 14. 22. *And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.*

Iohn 6. 14. Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15. Whē Iesus therefore perceived, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

MAT.14. 23. *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.*

MAR.6. 46. *And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine,—*

Mar.6. 46 —To pray.

Iohn 6. 16. **And when even was now come, his disciples went downe unto the Sea.**

17. And entred into a ship, and went over the Sea, towards Capernaum, and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18. And the Sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

Mat.14. 24. * *And* the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrarie.

24. And in the fourth watch of the night Iesus went unto them walking on the sea.

Mar.6. 48. ——And would have passed by them.

MAR 6. 47. *And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.*

48. *And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary unto them:) And about the fourth watch of the night he commeth unto them walking upon the Sea.—*

IOH.6. 19. *So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship:—*

* Pat.

26. And

Mat.	MAR. 6.	IOH. 6.
Mat.14. 26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cryed out for feare.	49. *But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.*	19. —*And they were afraid.* 20 *But hee saith unto them, It is I, Be not afraid.*
Mar.6. 50. (For they all saw him, & were troubled,—)	50. —*And immediately hee talked with them, and saith unto them; Be of good cheere, It is I, bee not afraid.*	

Mat.14. 27. But straightway Iesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I; bee not afraid.

28. And Peter answered him, saying, Lord, if it bee thou, bid me come to thee on the water.

29. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30. But when he saw the winde boistrous, hee was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord, save me.

31. And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

Iohn 6. 21. Then they willingly received him into the ship,—

Mat.	MAR. 6.
Mat.14. 32. And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.	51. *And hee went up unto them into the ship: and the winde ceased.*—
Iohn 6. 21. —And immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.	

Mat.14. 33. Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth, thou art the Sonne of God.

Mar.6. 51. —And they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52. For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

Mat. 14. 34. And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret;

MAR. 6.
53. *And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth,—*

Mar. 6. 53. —And drew to the shore.
54. And when they were come out of the shippe, straightway they knew him.

John 6. 22. The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boate there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boate, but that his disciples were gone away alone:
23. Howbeit there came other boats from Tyberias nigh unto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had given thankes:
24. When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say unto you, Ye seeke mee, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27. Labour

27. Labor not for the meate that periſheth, but for that meate which endureth unto everlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall give unto you: for him hath God the Father ſealed.
28. Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?
29. Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, This is the worke of God, that yee beleeve on him whom hee hath ſent.
30. They ſaid therefore unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeve thee? What doeſt thou worke?
31. Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, Hee gave them bread from heaven to eate.
32. Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.
33. For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.
34. Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
35. And Ieſus ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me ſhall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me ſhall neuer thirſt.
36. But I ſaid unto you, that ye alſo have ſeen me, and beleeve not.
37. All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.
38. For I came downe from heaven, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent mee.
39. And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath given mee, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up againe at the laſt day.
40. And this is the will of him that ſent mee, that

every one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I wil raise him up at the last day.

41. The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heaven.

42. And they said, is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heaven? (*Mat.13. 55. Mar. 6.3.*

43. Iesus therfore answered, and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves:

44. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

45. It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth unto me.

46. Not that any man hath seene the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47. Verely, verely I say unto you, Hee that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48. I am the bread of life.

49. Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernes, and are dead.

50. This is the bread which commeth downe from heaven, that a man may eate thereof and not die.

51. I am the living bread which came downe from heaven. If any man eate of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I wil give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52. The Iewes therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eate?

53. Then Iesus said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, yee have no life in you.

54 Who

54. Who ſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.
55. For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56. Hee that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57. As the living Father hath ſent mee, and I live by the Father; ſo he that eateth me, even hee ſhall live by me.
58. This is that bread which came downe from heaven: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread ſhall live for ever.
59. Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogues, as he taught in Capernaum.
60. Many therfore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?
61. When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, doth this offend you?
62. *What* and if yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend up where he was before?
63. It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.
64. For there are ſome of you that beleeved not: for Ieſus knew from the beginning who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.
65. And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
66. From that time many of his diſciples went backe and walked no more with him.
67. Then ſaid Ieſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo goe away?
68. Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69. And

69. And wee beleeve, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the living God.
70. Ieſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devill?
71. He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot, the Sonne of Simon; for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

Iohn 7. 1. After theſe things Ieſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

Mat. 14. 35. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out—

Mar. 6. 55. And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard hee was.

MAT. 15.
35. —*Into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed.*
36. *And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.*

56. And whitherſoever he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid their ſicke in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: And as many as touched him were made whole.

1. Then

Mar. 7. 1. Then came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem.

2, And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate bread with defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault:

3. For the Phariſees, and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4. And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the waſhing of cups and pots, braſen veſſels, and of tables.

5. Then the Phariſees and Scribes asked him;—

Mat. 15. 2. Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands, when they eate bread.

3. But he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why doe yee alſo tranſgreſſe God by your tradition?

4. For God commanded, ſaying; Honour thy father and mother: & hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5. But yee ſay, Whoſo-

MAT. 15.

1. *Then came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,*

MAR. 7.

5. —*Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with unwaſhen hands?*

6. *He anſwered and ſaid unto them,* —

the commandement of

MAR. 7.

10. *For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.*

11. *But yee ſay, If a man*

ever

ever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest bee profited by me,

shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban; that is to say, a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, he shall be free.

6. And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.*

Mar.7. 12. And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13. Making the word of God of none effect throw your tradition, which yee have delivered: and many such like things doe ye.

MAT.15.

6. —*Thus have yee made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.*

MAR.7.

6. —*Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.*

7. *Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.*

Mat.15. 7. Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias propheſie of you, saying,

8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is farre from me.

9. But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

Mar.7. 8. For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men; as the washing of pots and cups, and many other such like things ye doe.

9. And he saith unto them, Full well yee reject the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

14. And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them; Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

MAT.15.

10. *And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.*

15. There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which

which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16. If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

Mat.15. 11. Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

12. Then came his disciples and said unto him, knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13. But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall bee rooted up.

14. Let them alone, they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

Mar.7. 17. And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

Mat.15. 15. Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

Mar.7. 18. And hee saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Doe ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him:

19. Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

MAT.15.

16. And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without understanding?

17. Doe yee not yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

Mat.15. 18. But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

Mar.7. 20. And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21. For

21. For from within out of the heart of men proceed evill thoughts, adulteries, fornications,
22. Thefts, covetousneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciviouſneſſe, an evill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe.
23. All theſe evill things come from within—

MAT. 15.
19. *For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theſts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.*

Mat. 15. 20.* *And* theſe are the things which defile a man: but to eate with unwaſhen hands defileth not a man.

MAR. 7.
23 —*And defile the man.*

Mar. 7. 24. And from thence he aroſe and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon; and entred into an houſe, and would have no man know it, but hee could not be hid.

MAT. 15.
21. *Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.*
22. *And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts,—*

25. For a certaine woman, whoſe young daughter had an uncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:
26. (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that hee would caſt forth the devill out of her daughter.

Mat. 15. 22.—And cryed unto him, ſaying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of David, my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devill.
23. But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after us.
24. But he anſwered, and ſaid, I am not ſent, but unto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.
25. Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord helpe me.

27. But

Mar.7. 27. But Iesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

MAT.15.
26. *But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread and cast it to dogs.*

Mat.15. 27. And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their Masters table.
28. Then Iesus answered, and said unto her,

MAR.7.
28. *And she answered, and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eate of the childrens crummes.*
29. *And he said unto her,*—

O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.—

Mar.7. 29.—For this saying, goe thy way, the devill is gone out of thy daughter.

Mat 15. 28. —And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

Mar.7. 30. And when shee was come to her house, shee found the devill gone out, and her daughter layd upon the bed.

31. And againe departing from the coasts of

MAT.15.
29. *And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee,*—

Tyre and Sidon, hee came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

Matth.15. 29.—And went up into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

Mar.7. 32. And they bring unto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech

beſeech him to put his hand upon him.
33. And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue.
34. And looking up to heaven, hee ſighed, and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
35. And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and hee ſpake plaine.
36 And he charged them, that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it.
37. And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, he hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

Mat. 15. 30. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feet, and hee healed them:
31. Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

Mar. 8. 1. In thoſe daies the multitude being very great, & having nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid

MAT. 15.

32. Then Ieſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with mee now three dayes, and have nothing to eate, and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.
33. And his diſciples ſay unto him, Whence ſhould wee have ſo much bread in the wildernеſſe, as to fill ſo

unto

unto them.

2. I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now beene with mee three dayes, and have nothing to eate:

3. And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them come from farre.

4. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5. And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6. And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seven loaves, and gave thankes, and brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8. So they did eate and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

Mat. 15. 38. And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

great a multitude.

34. And Iesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35. And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36. And hee tooke the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thankes, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37. And they did all eat, and were filled; and they tooke up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

MAR. 8.

9. And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand.

Mar.8,9.—And he sent them away.

10. And straightway he entred into a ship wth his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

MAT. 15.
39. *And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.*

11. And the Pharisees came forth,—

MAT. 16.
1. *The Pharisees also with the Saduces came,*—

Matth. 16. 1.—With the Saduces,—

Mar.8. 11.—And began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

MAT. 16.
1.—*And tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heaven.* (*Mat. 12. 38. Lu. 11. 16.*)

Mat.16. 2. He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather, for the skie is red. (*Lu 12 54 55.*)

3. And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O yee Hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

Mar.8. 12. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say unto you, there shal no signe be given unto this generation.

MAT. 16.
4. *A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe and there shall no signe be given unto it,* —

Mat. 16. 4.—But the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

13. And

Mar. 8. 13. And hee left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

MAT. 16.
4.—*And he left them, and departed.*

Mat 16. 5. And when his disciples were come unto the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

MAR. 8.
14. *Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread;—*

Mar. 8. 14. Neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

Mat. 16 6. Then Iesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Saduces.

MAR. 8.
15. *And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees.* (Lu. 12. 1.

Mar. 8. 15.—And of the leaven of Herod.

Mat. 16. 7. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because wee have taken no bread.

8. Which when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

MAR. 8.
16. *And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.*

17. *And when Iesus knew it, he saith unto them, why reason ye, because ye have no bread?—*

MAT. 16.
9. *Doe ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets yee tooke up?*

10. *Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, & how many baskets ye tooke up?*

Mar. 8. 17. —Perceive ye not yet neither understand? have ye your hearts yet hardened?

18. Having eyes see yee not? and having eares heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19. When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up? They said unto him, Twelve.

20. And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up? And they said, Seven.

21. And he said unto them,—

Mat. 16. 11. How is it that yee doe not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

MAR. 8. 21.—*How is it that ye doe not understand?*

12. Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Mar. 8. 22. And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23. And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne: and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, hee asked him if he saw ought?

24. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25. After that he put his hands againe upon his eyes, and made him looke up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearely.

26. And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

The

The second PASSAGE.

From the journey of Christ into the townes of Cesarea Philippi, to his returne through Galilee towards Capernaum.

Mar.8. 27. AND Iesus went out, & his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi:—

Luke 9. 18. And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him:—

Mar.8. 27.—And by the way——

Mat.16. 13. When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men

MAR.8.

27.—*He asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom doe men say that I am?*

28. *And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.*

29. *And he saith unto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answereth & saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.*

LVKE 9.

18.—*And he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?*

19. *They answering said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen again.*

20. *He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.*

say, that I the Sonne of man am?

14. And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and other Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15. Hee saith unto them, but whom say ye that I am?

16. And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17. And Iesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18. And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this Rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not prevaile against it.

19. And I will give unto thee the Keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven; whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heaven. (*Mat.* 18. 18.)

20. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no mã that hee was Iesus the Christ.

MAR 8.

30. *And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.*

31. *And he began to teach them, that the Son of mã must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.*

LVKE 9.

21. *And hee straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.*

22. *Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee rejected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests & Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.*

21. From

21. From that time forth began Iesus to shew unto his disciples, how hee must goe unto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

Mar. 8. 32. And he spoke that saying openly. —

Mat. 16. 22. Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord, This shall not be unto thee.

MAR. 8.

32. —*And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.*

33. *But when hee had turned about,* —

23. But he turned, —

Mar. 8. 33. —And looked on his disciples, —

Mat. 16. 23. —And said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me Satan, thou art an offence unto mee; for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

MAR. 8.

33. ——*He rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God but the things that be of men.*

Mar. 8. 34. And when hee had called

MAT 6.

24. *Then said Iesus unto his disciples,* —

LVKE 9.

23. *And he said to them all,* —

the people unto him, with his disciples also, hee said unto them, —

Luk.9. 23.—If any man wil come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take up his crosse daily, and follow mee,

MAT.16. 24.—*If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, & take up his crosse, and follow me.*

MAR.8. 34.—*Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himselfe, & take up his crosse, and follow me.*

Mar.8. 35. For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shal lose his life for my sake, and the Gospels, the same shall save it.

MAT.16. 25. *For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: & whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.*

LVKE 9. 24. *For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.*

(Mat. 10. 32.39. Luke 7.32. 33.12. John 12. 25.)

36. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soule?

MAT.16. 26. *For what is a man profited if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?*

LVKE 9. 25. *For what is a man advantaged, if he gaine the whole world, if he lose himselfe, or be cast away?*

37. Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

Mat.16. 27. For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels: and then shal he reward every man according to his workes.

Mar.8. 38. Whosoever therfore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation,—

LVKE 9. 26. *For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words,—*

26.—Of

Luke 9. 26.—Of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, whē he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

MAR. 8.
38.—*Of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.*

Mat. 16. 28. Verely I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, til they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

MAR. 9.
1. *And he said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seene the kingdome of God come with power.*

LVKE 9.
27. *But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.*

Luk. 9. 28. And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountaine to pray.

MAT. 17.
1. *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.*

MAR. 9.
2. *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountaine apart by themselves:—*

29. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered.

Mat. 17. 2. And was transfigured

MAR. 9.
2.—*And he was transfigured before them.*

LVKE 9.
29. —*And his raimēt was white and glistering.*

3. *And his raiment became shining,—*

red

red before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light;

Mar.9. 3. * *And* shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

Luk. 9. 30. And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

MAR.9.
4 *And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.*

MAT.17.
3. *And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.*

31. Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32. But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33. And it came to passe as they departed from him, Peter said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to bee here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: —

MAT.17.
4. *Then answered Peter, and said unto Iesus, Lord it is good for us to bee here; If thou wilt, let us make here three Tabernacles; one for thee, & one for Moses, and one for Elias*

MAR 9.
5. *And Peter answered, and said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, One for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.*

Mar.9. 6. For he wist not what to say: For they were sore afraid.

LVKE 9.
33. —*Not knowing what he said.*

Mat.17. 5. —While hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them:

LVK.9.
34. *While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them.* —

MAR.9.
7 *And there was a voice out of that cloud that overshadowed them* —

34. —And

Luke 9. 34. —And they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

Mat. 17. 5. ——And behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: Heare ye him.

MAR. 9.
7. —*And a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.*

LVKE 9.
35. *And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.*

6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

8. *And sudenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Iesus onely with themselves.*

36. *And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone,—*

7. And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8. And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man save Iesus onely.

Mar. 9. 9. And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tel no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

MAT. 17.
9. *And as they came downe from the mountaine, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.*

LVKE 9.
36. —*And they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.*

10. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11. And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

MAT. 17.
10. *And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come.*

11. And

Mat.17. 11. And Ieſus anſwered & ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, & reſtore all things.

MAR.9.
12. *And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things,—*

Mar.9. 12. —And how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

Mat.17. 12. But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not; but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted:

MAR.9.
13. *But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come; & they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted,—*

Mar.9. 13.—As it is written of him:

Mat.17. 12.—Likewiſe alſo ſhall the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.

13. Then the diſciples underſtood that hee ſpake unto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

Luk.9. 37. And it came to paſſe that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hil, much people met him.

Mar.9. 14. And when hee came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

MAT.17.
14. *And when they were come to the multitude,—*

15. And ſtraightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16. And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion yee with them?

Luk.9. 38. And behold a man of the company cryed out,—

MAR.9.
17. *And one of the multitude anſwered,—*

MAT.17.
14. *—There came to him a certaine man,—*

14 -- Kneeling

Mat.17. 14 —Kneeling downe to him, and saying,

LVKE 9. 30-*Saying, Master,—*

MAR.9. 17.—*And said,—*

Mar.9. 17.—Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

Mat.17. 15.—Lord, have mercy on * *him,* for he is Lunatike, and sore vexed: * *my sonne.*

Luke 9. 38 —I beseech thee, looke upon my Sonne: for he is mine onely childe.

39. And loe a spirit taketh him, and hee suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

MAR.9. 18. *And whereſoever he taketh him, he teareth him,—*

Mar 9. 18.—And hee foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. And I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

MAT.17. 16. *And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.*

LVKE 9. 40. *And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.*

Mat.17. 17. Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

MAR.9. 19. *He answereth him, and saith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him unto me.*

LVKE 9. 41. *And Ieſus anſwering ſaid, O faithleſſe & perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy Sonne hither.*

Mar.9. 20. And they brought him unto him: & when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and

LVKE 9. 42. *And as hee was yet a comming, the devill threw him downe, and tare him,* wallowed, foming.

21. And

21. And he asked his Father, How long is it agoe since this came unto him? And hee said, Of a childe.

22. And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, have compassion on us, and helpe us.

MAT. 17.
16. —*For oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water:*

23. Iesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeve, helpe thou mine unbeliefe.

25. Whē Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

MAT. 17.
18. *And Iesus rebuked the devill, and he departed out of him:* —

LVKE 9.
42 —*And Jesus rebuked the uncleane spirit, and healed the childe,* —

26. And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, he is dead.

27. But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

Luke 9. 42. —And * *he* delivered him to his father.

Mat. 17. 18. —And the childe was cured from that very houre.

Luk. 9. 43. And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God:

Mar. 9. 28. And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

MAT. 17.
19. *Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, & said, Why could not we cast him out?*

29. And

Mat. 17. 20. And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbeliefe: for verely I say unto you, If ye have faith as a graine of mustard seed; ye shall say unto this mountaine, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove, and nothing shall bee impossible unto you. (*Mat.* 21. *Mat.* 11. 23.)

21. Howbeit this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Luke 17. 5. And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

MAR. 9.

29. *And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.*

6. And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard-seed, yee might say unto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea: and it should obey you.

The third PASSAGE.

From the returne of Christ through Galilee towards Capernaũ, to his journey into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan.

Mar. 9. 30. AND they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

Mat. 17. 22. And while they abode in Galee,—

43.ª—And

Luke 9. 43. ——* *And* while they wōdred every one at all things which Iesus did, hee said unto his disciples,

MAR.9. 31. *For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men.*—

MAT.17. 22 ——*Iesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men.*

* But.

44. Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: For the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

*Mar.*9. 31.—And they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, hee shall rise the third day.

MAT.17. 23. *And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe:*—

*Mat.*17. 23.—And they were exceeding sorry.

*Luk.*9. 45. But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

MAR.9. 32. *But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.*

46. Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of thē should be the greatest.

*Mar.*9. 33. And he came to Capernaum,-

*Mat.*17. 24. And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter and said, Doeth not your Master pay tribute?

25. Hee saith, Yes. And when hee was

was come into the houſe, Ieſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou Simon? Of whom doe the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their owne children, or of ſtrangers?

26. Peter ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free.

27. Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and caſt an hooke, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: & when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a piece of money: that take and give unto them for me and thee.

Mar. 9 33. —And being in the houſe, hee asked them, What was it, that yee diſputed among your ſelves by the way?

34. But they held their peace: for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

Luke 9. 47. And Ieſus perceiving the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him.

MAT. 18. 2. *And Ieſus called a little childe unto him,* —

Mat. 18. 1. At the ſame time came the diſciples to Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the Kingdome of heaven? (Mat. 20. 25. Mar. 10. 42. Lu. 22. 24.)

Mar. 9. 35. And he ſate downe, and called the twelve, and ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to bee firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all. (Mat. 20. 26. Mat. 23. 11.)

Luk. 9. 48. —For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

Mar.9. 36. And he took * *the* childe, and set him in the midst of them: —

MAT.18.
2. — *and set him in the midst of them:* * a

Mat.18. 3. And said, Verely I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.
4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himseife as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

Mar.9. 36. —And when he had taken him in his armes, he said unto them.

LVKE 9.
48. *And said unto them,* —

37. Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shal receive me, receiveth not mee, but him that sent me.

LVKE 9.
48. —*Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me.*

MAT. 18.
5. *And who so shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.* (*Mat.10. 40 Joh.13. 20.*)

38. And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, & we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

LVKE 9.
49. *And Iohn answered & said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not us.*

39. But Iesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no man that shall doe a miracle in my name, that can lightly speake evill of me.

50. *And Iesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.*

40. For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41. For

41. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drinke in my name, because ye belong to Christ; verely I say unto you, hee shall not lose his reward. (*Mat.* 10. 42.)

Mat. 18. 6. But who so shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in mee, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the sea.

LVKE 17.

1. *Then said he unto his disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come; but woe unto him through whom they come.*
2. *It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.*

MAR. 9.

42. *And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in mee, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.*

7. Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

Mar. 9. 43. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44. Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off? it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to bee cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

MAT. 18.

8. *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut it off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire:* (*Mat.* 5. 29, &c.)

9. *And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.*

46. Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
47. And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.
48. Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another. (*Mat.5.13. Luke 14. 34, &c.*)

Mat. 18. 10. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
11. For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost. (*Lu.19.10.*)
12. How thinke yee? If a man have a hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth hee not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray? (*Lu.15.4.*)
13. And if so be that he finde it, verely I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.
14. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
15. Moreover, If thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

LVKE 17.
3. *Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him,* — (*Mat.6.14. Mar.11. 25.*)
Luke 17. 3. — And if he repent, forgive him.

4. And

4. And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turne again to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgive him.

Matth. 18. 16. But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17. And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it to the Church: But if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18. Verely I ſay unto you, Whatſoever yee ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven. (*Mat. 16. 19.*)

19. Againe I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aske, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. (*Matt. 7. 7. Luk. 11. 9.*)

20. For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21. Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt mee, and I forgive him? till ſeven times?

22. Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Vntill ſeven times: but, untill ſeventie times ſeven.

23. Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certaine King, which would take account of his ſervants.

24. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thouſand talents.

25. But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and paiment to bee made.

26. The ſervant therefore fell downe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
27. Then the Lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.
28. But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow ſervants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throate, ſaying, Pay mee that thou oweſt.
29. And his fellow ſervant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
30. And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.
31. So when his fellow ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.
32. Then his lord, after that hee had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me?
33. Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow ſervant, even as I had pitty on thee?
34. And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.
35. So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father doe alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

The

The fourth Passage.

From the journey of Christ into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan, to his going up to the feast of Tabernacles.

Mat 19. 1. And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan.

MAR. 10.
1. *And he rose from thence, & commeth into the coasts of Iudea, by the further side of Iordan, and the people resorted unto him againe,—*

2. And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

Mar. 10. 1. —And as he was wont, he taught them againe.

Mat. 19 3. The Pharisees also came unto him, tẽpting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a

MAR. 10.
2. *And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.*
3. *And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?*
4. *And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put*

man

man to put away his wife for every cause?

4. And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?
5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twaine shall be one flesh?
6. Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.
7. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
8. He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

Mar.10. 10. And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11. And he saith unto them,—

her away.
5. And Iesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.
6. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.
7. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.
8. And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9. What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

Mat.19. 9. *I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, & ſhal marry another, committeth adultery: and who ſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

LYKE 16. 18. *Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery: & whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.*

MAR.10. * *And* 11. —*Whoſoever (Mat.5.31) ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.*

Mar.10. 12. And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and bee married to another, ſhee committeth adultery.

Mat.19. 10. His diſciples ſay to him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11. But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12. For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne frō their mothers wombe: & there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which have made themſelves Eunuches for the kingdome of heavens ſake. Hee that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13. Then there were brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put his hand on them, and pray: and his diſciples rebuked them.

MAR.10. 13. *And they brought young children to him that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.*

LVKE 18. 15. *And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.*

14 But

*Mar.*10. 14. But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaidunto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid thé not, for of ſuch is the kingdome of God. 15. Verely I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

LVKE 18. 16. *But Ieſus called them unto him, & ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.* 17. *Verely I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.*

MAT. 19. 14. *But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me, for of ſuch is the kingdome of heaven.*

Luke 18. 16.—* *And* Ieſus called them unto him. * *But.*

Mar. 10. 16. And he took them up in his armes, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

MAT. 19. 15. *And he laid his hands on them,*—

*Mat.*19. 15.—And departed thence.

*Mar.*10. 17. And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running,

MAT. 19. 16. *And behold, One came, and ſaid unto him, Good Maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may have eternall life?* 17. *And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me*

LVKE 18. 18. *And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?* 19. *And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? None is good ſave one,*

running, | *good? There is* | that is, *God.*
| *none good but one,* that is, *God*:—

and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18. And Iesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, *that is,* God.

	MAR. 10.	LVKE 18.
Mat. 19. 17. -But if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements. 18. Hee saith unto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou	19. *Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse,—*	20. *Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse,—*

shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

Mar. 10. 19.—Defraud not,—

	MAR. 10.	LVKE 18.
Mat. 19. 19. Honour thy father, and thy mother: and Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe. 20. The young man saith unto him, All these	19. —*Honour thy father and mother.* 20. *And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.*	20. —*Honour thy father and thy mother.* 21. *And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.*

things have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet?

21. Then

Mar.10. 21. Then Ieſus beholding him, loved him, and ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt:—

Mat.19. 21. —If thou wilt be perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poore, & thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven.

Mar.10. 21.—And come take up the croſſe and follow me.

22. And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieved: for hee had great poſſeſſions.

23. And Ieſus looked round about, & ſaith unto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24. And his diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ie-

LVKE 18.

22. *Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto thou one thing:—*

MAR. 10.

21. *—Goe thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven.—*

MAT. 19.

21. *—And come, and follow me.*

22. *But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for hee had great poſſeſſions.*

23. *Then ſaid Ieſus unto his diſciples, Verely I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.*

24. *And againe I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to ente-*

MAT. 19.

21. *Ieſus ſaid unto him,— him, Yet lackeſt*

LVKE 18.

22. *—Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven.—*

LVKE 18.

22. *—And come, follow me.*

23. *And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull: for hee was very rich.*

24. *And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God.*

25. *For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.*

26. *And they that heard it ſaid,*

ſus

sus answered againe, & saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25. It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27. And Iesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

into the kingdome of God.

25. *While his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?*

26. *But Iesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible*

Who then can be saved?

27. *And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.*

MAR.10.

28. *Then Peter began to say unto him, Loe, we have left all and have followed thee.*

29. *And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children or lands for my sake,—*

LYKE 18.

28. *Then Peter said, Loe, we have left all and followed thee.*

29. *And he said unto them, Verely I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,*

Mat. 19. 27. Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, wee have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall wee have therefore?

28. And

28. And Iesus said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, yee shall also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake,

Mar. 10. 29.—And the Gospels,

*Mat.*19. 29.—Shall receive an hundred fold,—

LVKE 18. 30. *Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time,—*

MAR.10. 30.—*But he shal receive an hundred fold,—*

*Mar.*10. 30. —Now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

LVKE 18. 30 —*And in the world to come life everlasting.*

MAT.19. 29 —*And shal inherite everlasting life.*

*Mat.*19. 30. But many that are first, shall bee last, and the last shall be first.

MAR. 10. 31. *But many* that are *first, shall be last: and the last, first.* (*Mat.*20. 16. *Luk.* 13. 30.)

*Mat.*20. 1. For the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

3. And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4. And said unto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5. Againe hee went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6. And about the eleventh houre, he went out, & found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7. They

7. They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. Hee saith unto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right, that shall yee receive.

8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, & give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.

9. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11. And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12. Saying, These last have wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a peny?

14. Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15. Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye evill, because I am good?

16. So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. (*Mat.* 19. 30. *Mar.* 10. 31. *Lu.* 22. 14.)

The

The fift PASSAGE.

From Chriſts going up unto the feaſt of Tabernacles, to his ſetled journey towards Hieruſalem for to ſuffer.

Iohn. 7. 2. NOw the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand.

3. His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence and goe into Iudea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4. For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and hee himſelfe ſeeketh to bee knowne openly: If thou doe theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5. For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6. Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come, but your time is alway ready.

7. The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are evill.

8. Goe yee up unto this feaſt: I goe not up yet unto this feaſt, for my time is not yet full come.

9. When hee had ſaid theſe words unto them, hee abode ſtill in Galilee.

10. But

10. But when his brethren were gone up, then went hee also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11. Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12. And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay but he deceiveth the people.

13. Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14. Now about the middest of the feast Iesus went up into the Temple, and taught.

15. And the Iewes marveiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16. Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17. If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18. He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19. Did not Moses give you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law, Why goe yee about to kill mee?

20. The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21. Iesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one worke, and ye all marveile.

22. Moses therefore gave unto you Circumcision

(not becauſe it is of Moſes, but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

23: If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumciſion, that the Law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; **are ye angry with mee becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?**

24. Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous judgement.

25. **Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeeke to kill?**

26. But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27. Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28. Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29. But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30. Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31. And many of the people beleeved on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe more miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32. The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33. Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, Yet a little while

am

am I with you, & then I go unto him that sent me.
34. Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
35. Then said the Iewes among themselves, Whither will he goe that we shall not finde him? will hee goe unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36. What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drinke.

38. Hee that beleeveth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shal flow rivers of living water.
39. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive. For the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40. Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42. Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of David, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where David was?
43. So there was a division among the people because of him.

44. And some of them would have taken him: but no man layed hands on him.

45. Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47. Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48. Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?
49. But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50. Nicodemus saith unto them, (Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)
51. Doeth our Law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?
52. They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53. **And every man went unto his owne house.**

Iohn 8: 1. **Iesus went unto the mount of Olives.**

2. **And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple,** and all the people came unto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3. **And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery,** and when they had set her in the midst,
4. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5. Now

5. Now Moſes in the Law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned, but what ſayeſt thou?
6. This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7. So when they continued asking him, he lift up himſelfe and ſaid unto them, He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.
8. And againe he ſtooped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.
10. When Ieſus had lift up himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid unto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?
11. She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid unto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe and ſinne no more.

12. Then ſpake Ieſus againe unto them, ſaying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the light of life.
13. The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe; thy record is not true.
14. Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.
15. Ye judge after the fleſh, I judge no man.

16. And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.
17. It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.
18. I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of mee.
19. Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo.

20. Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the Treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his houre was not yet come.
21. Then ſaid Ieſus againe unto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes; Whither I goe ye cannot come.
22. Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe hee ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.
23. And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.
24. I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.
25. Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.
26. I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you; but hee that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.
27. They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.
28. Then ſaid Ieſus unto them, When ye have liſt up the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I

am

am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.
29. And he that sent mee, is with me, the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwaies those things that please him.
30. As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.
31. Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.
32. And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.
33. They answered him, we be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any mā: how sayest thou, ye shall be made free?
34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne.
35. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth for ever.
36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
37. I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.
38. I speake that which I have seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye have seene with your father.
39. They answered, and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.
40. But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.
41. Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we have one Father, even God.
42. Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and

came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43. Why doe ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44. Ye are of your father the devill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. Whē he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45. And because I tell you the truth ye beleeve me not.

46. Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeve me?

47. He that is of God, heareth Gods word: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48. Then answered the Iewes, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devill?

49. Iesus answered, I have not a devill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50. And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51. Verely, verely I say unto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall never see death.

52. Then said the Iewes unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53. Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: Whom makest thou thy selfe?

54. Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55. Yet ye have not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a lyar like unto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your

56. Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.
57. Then ſaid the Iewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?
58. Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

56. Then tooke they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

Iohn 9. 1. And as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2. And his diciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that hee was borne blinde?
3. Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.
4. I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent mee, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.
5. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
6. When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpettle, & he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay.
7. And ſaid unto him, Goe waſh in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore and waſhed, and came ſeeing.
8. The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeene him that he was blind, ſaid, Is not this

this hee that ſate and begged ?

9. Some ſaid, This is he; others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10. Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine eyes opened ?

11. He anſwered, and ſaid, A man that is called Ieſus, made clay, and anoynted mine eyes, and ſaid unto mee, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I receiued ſight.

12. Then ſaid they unto him, Where is hee ? Hee ſaid, I know not.

13. They brought to the Phariſees him, that aforetime was blind.

14. And it was the Sabbath day, when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15. Then againe the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had receiued his ſight, He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16. Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the Sabbath day: Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles ? and there was a diviſion among them.

17. They ſay unto the blinde man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eies? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18. But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had bin blind, and receiued his ſight, untill they called the parents of him, that had receiued his ſight.

19. And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was borne blind ? how then doeth he now ſee ?

20. His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blind:

21. But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he ſhal ſpeake for himſelfe.

22. Theſe

22. Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.
23. Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aske him.
24. Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Giue God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.
25. He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.
26. Then ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?
27. He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye alſo be his diſciples?
28. Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.
29. Wee know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.
30. The man anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marveilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31. Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.
33. If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.
34. They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſinnes, and doeſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out.
35. Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out, and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36. He

36. He anſwered, and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?
37. And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38. And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39. And Ieſus ſaid, for judgement I am come into this world,

that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee might be made blind.
40. And ſome of the Phariſees, which were with him, heard theſe words and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?
41. Ieſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſee, therfore your ſinne remaineth.

Iohn 10. 1. Verely, verely, I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfolde, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thiefe and a robber.
2. But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepheard of the ſheepe.
3. To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voice, and he calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.
4. And when he putteth forth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5. And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.
6. This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.
7. Then ſaid Ieſus unto them againe, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.
8. All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers;

robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.
9. I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall goe in and out, and finde paſture.
10. The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
11. I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giveth his life for the ſheepe.
12. But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth, and the wolfe catcheth them and ſcattereth the ſheepe.
13. The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.
14. I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheep, and am knowen of mine.
15. As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father, and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.
16. And other ſheepe I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voice: and there ſhall be one fold, and one ſhepheard.
17. Therefore doeth my Father love me, becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I have power to lay it downe, and I have power to take it againe. This commaundement have I received of my Father.

19. There was a diviſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20.

20. And many of them said, He hath a devill, and is mad, why heare ye him.
21. Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devill. Can a devill open the eyes of the blinde?
22. And it was at Hierusalem, the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.
23. And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.
24. Then came the Iewes round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainely.
25. Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not, the works that I doe in my fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.
26. But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said unto you.
27. My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
28. And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish; neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29. My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30. I and my Father are one.
31. Then the Iewes took up stones againe to stone him.
32. Iesus answered them, Many good workes have I shewed you from

from my Father: for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone me?

33. The Iewes anſwered him ſaying, for a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34. Ieſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your Law? I ſaid, Ye are gods:

35. If he called them gods unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36. Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37. If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeve me not,

38. But if I doe, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the workes: that yee may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39. Therefore they ſought againe to take him, but he eſcaped out of their hand.

40. And went away again beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41. And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42. And many beleeved on him there.

The ſixt PASSAGE.

From Chriſts ſetled journey towards Hierusalem, to the weeke of his ſuffering.

Luke 9. 51. AND it came to paſſe, when the time was come, that hee ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem.

52. And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53. And they did not receive him, becauſe his face was, as though hee would goe to Hieruſalem.

54. And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heaven, and conſume them, even as Elias did?

55. But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56. For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens lives, but to ſave them. And they went to another village.

57. And it came paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man

MAT. 8.

19. *And a certaine Scribe came and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.*

20. *And Ieſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes,*

man ſaid unto him, Lord, I wil follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

and the birds of the ayre have neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21. And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father.

22. But Ieſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

58 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59. And he ſaid to another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60. Ieſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God. (*Mat. 26. 37. Lu. 14. 26.*)

61. And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62. And Ieſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

Luke 10. 1. After theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himſelfe would come.

2. Therefore ſaid he unto them, The harveſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt. (*Mat. 9. 37.*)

3. Goe your wayes, Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolves. (*Mat. 10. Mar. 6. Luke 9.*)

4. Carry

4. Cary neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.
5. And into whatſoever houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.
6. And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.
7. And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.
8. And into whatſoever citie ye enter, and they receive you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:
9. And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.
10. But into whatſoever citie ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,
11. Even the very duſt of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.
12. But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome then for that citie. (Mat. 11. 24.)
16. He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17. And the ſeventy returned againe with joy, ſaying, Lord, even the devils are ſubject unto us through thy Name.
18. And hee ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.
20. Notwithſtanding in this rejoyce not, that the

the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21. In that houre Iesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. (*Mat.11. 25.*)

22. All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveale him. (*Mat.28.*)

23. And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. (*Mat. 13. 16.*)

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25. And behold a certaine Lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said unto him,

26. What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27. And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt live.

29. But he willing to justifie himselfe, said unto Iesus, And who is my neigbour?
30. And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Ierico, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leaving him halfe dead.
31. And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
32. And likewise a Levite when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.
33. But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was, and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,
34. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.
35. And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gave them to the hoste, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.
39. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him, that fell among the theeves?
37. And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus unto him, Go and do thou likewise.

38. Now it came to passe, as they went that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha received him into her house.
39. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word:
40. But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone?

Bid

Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41. And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42. But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part which ſhall not be taken away from her.

Luk. 11. 1. And it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceaſed, one of his Diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2. And he ſaid unto them,—

Mat. 6. 7. * When ye pray, uſe not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhal be heard for their much ſpeaking.

LVKE 11.

2.—*When yee pray, ſay,*— * But.

8. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things yee have need of before ye aſke him.

9. After this manner therefore pray yee:

Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name.

10. Thy Kingdome come: Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11. Give us this day our daily bread.

12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from euill: For thine is the Kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

LVKE 11.

2.—*Our Father, which art in Heaven, Hallowed be thy name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will bee done, as in heaven, ſo in earth.*

3. *Giue us day by day our daily bread.*

4. *And forgive us our ſins: For wee alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us: And leade us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.*

14. For if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your Heavenly Father will alſo forgive you. (Mat.18. 15.)
15. But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your treſpaſſes. Luck.17. Marc.11.25. 26.)

Luke 11. 5. And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall goe unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:
6. For a friend of mine in his journy is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him.
7. And hee from within ſhall anſwere and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot riſe and give thee.
8. I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe, and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

MAT. 7.

9. And I ſay unto you, Aske, and it ſhall bee given you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened unto you.
10. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall bee opened.
11. If a ſonne ſhall aske bread of any of you that is a Father, will hee give him a ſtone? Or if hee aske a fiſh, will hee for a fiſh, give him a ſerpent?

7. Aske, and it ſhall be given you: ſeeke, and yee ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened unto you.
8. For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall bee opened.
9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aske bread, will hee give him a ſtone?
10. Or if he aske a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?
11. If ye then being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that aske him.

12. Or

12. Or if he ſhall aske an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?
13. If ye then being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aske him.

Luke 18. 1. And he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that man ought alwaies to pray, and not to faint.
2. Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3. And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhee came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary:
4. And he would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man.
5. Yet becauſe this widdow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhee weary me.
6. And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the unjuſt judge ſaith.
7. And ſhall not God avenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he beare long with them?
8. I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily: Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

Luk. 13. 22. And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journying towards Hieruſalem.
23. Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that bee ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,
24. Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many I ſay unto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

Mat.7. 13. Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be that goe in thereat:
14. Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15. Beware of falſe Prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolues.
16. Ye ſhall know them by their fruits:—

Luk.6. 43. For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit, neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit:
44. For every tree is knowne by his owne fruit:—

Mat.7. 16.—Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?
17. Even ſo every good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evill fruit.

LVKE 6.
44. *For of thornes men doe not gather figs: nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.*

18. A good tree cannot bring forth evill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.
19. Every tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire. (*Iob.3.35*)
20. Wherefore by their fruit ye ſhall know them.

Luk.6. 45. A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evill man out of the evill treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evill: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh. (*Mat. 12. 35.*)
46. And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

Mat.7. 21. Not every one that ſaith unto mee, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the Kingdome of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22. Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue

have we not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name have caſt out devils, and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23. And then will I profeſſe unto them, I never knew you: Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

Luke 13. 25 When once the Maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26. Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunken in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27. But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know not whence you are; depart from me all yee workers of iniquitie.

28. There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29. And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the Kingdome of God.

30. And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt. (*Mat* 19.30 & 22.14. *Mar.*10.31)

Mat.7. 24. Therefore whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man, which built his houſe upon a rocke.

25. And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe: and it fell not,

LVKE 6.

47. *Whoſoever commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.*

48. *He is like a man which built a houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke: And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreames beate vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it:*

for

for it was founded upon a rocke.

26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27. And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beate upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

for it was founded upon a rocke.

49. He that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruine of that house was great.

Luke 13.31. The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32. And he said unto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I cast out devils, and I doe cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall bee perfected.

33. Nevertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34. O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her brood under her wings, and yee would not.

35. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verely I say

MAT. 23.

37. O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a henne gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not.

38. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

unto

unto you, yee ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come, when ye ſhal ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

39. *For I ſay unto you, Yee ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.*

Luke 14. 1. And it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2. And behold there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3. And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake unto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4. And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5. And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an oxe fall into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day? (*Mat.* 12. 11. *Lu.* 13. 15.

6. And they could not anſwer him againe to theſe things.

7. And he put forth a parable unto thoſe that were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying unto them.

8. When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable mā then thou be bidden of him.

9. And he that bad thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

10. But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bad thee commeth, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, goe up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meate with thee.

11. For whoſoever exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall bee exalted. (*Lu.* 18. 14 *Mat.* 23. 12.)

12. Then

12. Then ſaid he alſo to him that bad him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made to thee.
13. But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.
14. And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cānot recōpence thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenced at the reſurrection of the juſt.
15. And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.
16. Then ſaid he unto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many: (*Mat.* 22.)
17. And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.
18. And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.
19. And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.
20. And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.
21. So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his Lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and blinde.
22. And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.
23. And the Lord ſaid to the ſervant, goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:
24. For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25. And

25. And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my diſciple. (*Mat.* 10. 37. *Lu.* 9. 60, 1, 62.)

27. And whoſoever doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple. (*Mat.* 10. 38.)

28. For which of you intending to builde a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29. Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him.

30. Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh it.

31. Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with tenne thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand.

32. Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33. So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cãnot be my diſciple.

34. Salt is good, but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? (*Mat.* 15. 13.

35. It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Luke 15. 1. Then drew neare unto him all the Publicanes & ſinners for to heare him. (*Mat.* 9. 10. *Mar.* 2. 15. *Lu.* 5. 29.)

2. And the Phariſees & Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, & eateth with them.

3. And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4. What

4. What man of you having an hundred sheepe, if (Matth. 18. 12)
he lose one of them, doeth not leave the ninety &
nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which
is lost, untill he find it?
5. And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his
shoulders rejoycing.
6. And when he commeth home, he calleth toge-
ther his friends and neighbours, saying unto them,
Rejoyce with me: For I have found my sheepe,
that was lost.
7. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall bee in
heaven over one sinner, that repenteth, more
then over ninety and nine just persons, which
neede no repentance.
8. Either what woman having tenne pieces of sil-
ver, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle,
and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she
finde it?
9. And when shee hath found it, she calleth her
friends and her neighbours together, saying, Re-
joyce with mee: For I have found the piece which
I had lost.
10. Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the
presence of the Angels of God, over one sinner that
repenteth.
11. And hee said, A certaine man had two
sonnes:
12. And the younger of them said to his father,
Father, give mee the portion of goods that falleth
to mee. And hee divided unto them his li-
ving.
13. And not many dayes after, the younger sonne
gathered all together, and tooke his journey into
a farre country, and there wasted his substance
with riotous living.
14. And when hee had spend all, there arose a
mighty famine in that land, and hee began to be
in want.
15. And hee went, and joyned himselfe to a
citizen of that country, and hee sent him to his
fields

fields to feed swine.
16. And hee would faine have filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gave unto him.
17. And when hee came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?
18. I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,
19. And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make mee as one of thy hired servants.
20. And hee arose, and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fel on his necke, and kissed him.
21. And the sonne said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.
23. And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let us eate, and be merry.
24. For this my sonne was dead, and is alive againe; hee was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25. Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as hee came and drew nigh to the house, hee heard musicke and dauncing.
26. And hee called one of the servants, and asked, what these things meant.
27. And hee said unto him, Thy brother is come, & thy fatther hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath received him safe and sound.
28. And he was angry, and would not goe in: therfore came his father out, and intreated him.
29. And hee answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serve thee, neither transgressed

greſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou never gaveſt mee a kidde, that I might make merry with my friends.

30. But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31. And hee ſaid unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32. It was meete, that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive againe: and was loſt, and is found.

Luk.18. 9. And he ſpake * *alſo* this parable unto certaine which truſted in themſelves that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10. Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11. The Phariſee ſtood, and praied thus with himſelfe, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12. I faſt twice in the weeke, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13. And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto Heaven: but ſmote upon his breſt, ſaying, God be merciſull to me a ſinner.

14. I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe (Mat. 23. 12. Luk. 14. 11.) juſtified rather then the other; For every one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall bee abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

Luk.17. 7. But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay unto him by and by, when he is come from the fielde, Goe and ſit downe to meat?

8. And will not rather ſay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9. Doeth he thanke that ſervant, becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10. So

10. So likewise yee, when yee shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are unprofitable servants: Wee have done that which was our duty to doe.

11. And it came to passe as hee went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12. And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13. And they lifted up their voyces, and said, Iesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14. And when hee saw them, hee said unto them, Goe shew your selves unto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15. And one of them when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God.

16. And fell downe on his face at his feete, giving him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.

17. And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19. And he said unto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20. And when hee was demanded of the Pharisees, when the Kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The Kingdome of God commeth not with observation. (Luk.17. 20.)

21. Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the Kingdome of God is within you. (Luk.17. 21.)

22. And he said unto the Disciples, The daies will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee shall not see it.

Mar.10. 32. And they were in the way going up to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed,

MAT. 20.
17. *And Iesus going up to Hierusalem, tooke the twelve disciples apart in the way, & said unto them,*
18. *Behold we go up to Hierusalem,—*

LVKE 18.
31. *Then he tooke unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, wee goe up to Hierusolem,—*

and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33. Saying, behold, wee goe up to Hierusalem,—

Luke 18. 31.—And all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall bee accomplished.

Mar.10. 33.—And the Sonne of man shall bee delivered unto the chiefe Priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

MAT.20.
18.—*And the Son of man shall bee betraied unto the chiefe Priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death.*
19. *And shall deliver him to the Gentiles—*

LVKE 18.
32. *For hee shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall bee mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on.*
33. *And they shall scourge him, and put him to death,—*

Mat.20. 19.—To mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him:—

Mar.10. 34. And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shal rise againe.

MAT.20.
19.—*And the third day he shall rise againe.*

LVC.18.
33.—*And the third day hee shall rise againe.*

34. And

Luke 18 34. And they understood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

Mat. 20. 20. Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, Worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21. And hee said unto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy Kingdome.

22. But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what yee aske, Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23. And hee saith unto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme

MAR. 10.

35. *And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.*

36. *And he said unto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?*

37. *They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.*

38. *But Iesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptisme, that I am baptized with?*

39. *And they said unto him, We can. And Iesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:*

40. *But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.*

41. *And when the ten heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.*

that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my my Father.

24. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25. But Iesus called them unto him, & said, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26. But it shall not be so among you: But whosoever will be great among you, let him bee your minister.

27. And whosoever will bee chiefe among you, let him be your servant.

28. Even as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

MAR. 10.

42. *But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto thē, Ye know, that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise Lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.* (Luk. 22. 24.

43. *But so it shall not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your Minister:*

44. *And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.*

45. *For even the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.*

Mar. 10. 46. And they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his disciples,—

MAT. 20.

29. *And as they departed from Iericho,*—

29.—A

Mat.20. 29.—A great multitude followed him.

30. And behold,—

MAR.10.
46.—*And a great number of people;*—

LVKE 18.
35. *And it came to passe that*—

Luke 18. 35.—As he was come nigh unto Iericho,—

Mat.20. 30. **Two blinde men sitting by the waies side,** when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Sonne of David.

31. And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32. And Iesus stood still, and

LVKE 18.
35.—*A certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.*

36. *And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.*

37. *And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by.*

38. *And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of David have mercy on me.*

39. *And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the more, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.*

40. *And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare, he as-*

MAR.10.
46.—*Blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the highway side begging.*

47. *And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus, thou Sonne of David have mercy on me.*

48. *And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.*

49. *And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Bee of good comfort, rise, hee calleth thee.*

50 *And he cal-*

called them, & said, What will yee that I shall doe unto you?
33. They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may bee opened.
34. So Iesus had compassiō on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him,

ked him,
41. Saying, What wilt thou that I shall counto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
42. And Iesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.
43. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him,—

sling away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.
51. And Iesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should doe unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.
52. And Iesus said unto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Luke 18. 43.—Glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

Luke 19. 1. And Iesus entred & passed thorow Iericho.

2. And behold, there was a man, named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3. And hee sought to see Iesus, who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4. And he ranne before, and climbed up into a Sycamore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5. And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6. And

6. And he made haſte, and came downe, and received him joyfully.
7. And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying; That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.
8. And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.
9. And Ieſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, foraſmuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.
10. For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſave that which was loſt. (*Mat.* 15. & 18. 11.)
11. And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh unto Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare. (*Lu.* 17. 20.)
12. Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receive for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.
13. And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupie till I come.
14. But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not have this man to reigne over us.
15. And it came to paſſe, that when hee was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to bee called unto him to whom he had given the money, that hee might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, have thou authoritie over ten cities.
18. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
19. And he said likewise to him, be thou also over five cities.
20. And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin.
21, For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
22. And he said unto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow:
23. Wherfore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my comming I might have required mine owne with usury?
24. And hee said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.
25. And they said unto him, Lord, hee hath tenne pounds.
26. For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall bee given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall bee taken away from him.
27. But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
28. And when hee had thus spoken, he went before, ascending

up

up to Hierusalem.

John 11. 1. Now a certaine man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

2. (It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haires, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3. Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, Behold he whom thou loveſt is sicke.

4. When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of man might be glorified thereby.

5. Now Iesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6. When he had heard therefore, that hee was sicke, he abode two daies still in the same place where he was.

7. Then after that saith hee to his disciples, Let us goe into Iudea againe.

8. His disciples say unto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9. Iesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because hee seeth the light of this world:

10. But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth becauſe there is no light in him.
11. Theſe things ſaid hee, and after that he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth: but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.
12. Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord if hee ſleepe, hee ſhall be well.
13. Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.
14. Then ſaid Ieſus unto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.
15. And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve:) Nevertheleſſe, let us goe unto him.
16. Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, let us alſo goe, that wee may dye with him.

17. Then when Ieſus came, hee found that hee had layen in the grave foure dayes already.

18. (Now Bethany was nigh unto Hieruſalem, about fifteene furlongs off.)
19. And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them, concerning their brother.
20. Then Martha aſſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.
21. Then ſaid Martha unto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.
22. But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aske of God, God will give it thee.
23. Ieſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.
24. Martha ſaid unto him, I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection of the laſt day.

25. Ieſus

25. Ieſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the life: he that beleeveth in me, though hee were dead, yet ſhall he live.
26. And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in mee, ſhall never dye. Beleeveſt thou this?
27. Shee ſaith unto him, Yea Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.
28. And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhee went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The maſter is come, and calleth for thee.
29. Aſſoone as ſhe heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came unto him.
30. Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.
31. The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily and went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth to the grave, to weepe there.
32. Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhee fell downe at his feete, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.
33. When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the ſpirit, and was troubled,
34. And ſaid, where have yee laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.
35. Ieſus wept.
36. Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold how he loved him.

37. And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, have

have cauſed, that even this man ſhould not have died?

38. Ieſus therefore againe groaning in himſelfe, commeth to the grave: It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39. Ieſus ſaid, Take yee away the ſtone: Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time hee ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40. Ieſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that If thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41. Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place, where the dead was layd. And Ieſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42. And I knew that thou heareſt mee alwayes: but becauſe of the people that ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

43. And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44. And hee that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foote with grave cloathes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45. Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeved on him;

46. But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47. Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts, and the Phariſees a councell, and ſaid, What do wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48. If wee let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and

and take away both our place and nation.

49. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said unto them, Yee know nothing at all.

50. Now consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should dye for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51. And this spake hee not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee propheeied, that Iesus should dye for that nation.

52. And not for that nation onely: but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53. Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54. Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes; but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

The

The third PORTION.

Containing those things which happened in the weeke of Christs suffering, and afterward, untill his ascension into heaven.

The first PASSAGE.

From Christs comming to Bethanie, six dayes before his last Passeover, to his second returne into Hierusalem, after his riding in thither; containing the sixt and fift day before the said Passeover.

Iohn 11. 55. AND the Iewes Passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Hierusalem before the Passeover, to purifie themselves.

56. Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee that hee will not come to the feast?

57. Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

2. Then

Iohn 12. 1. Then Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeover, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom hee raised from the dead.

2. There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3. Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4. Then said one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5. Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6. This hee said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7. Then said Iesus, let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8. For the poore alwaies yee have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9. Much people of the Iewes therfore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10. But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11. Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeved on Iesus.

12. On the nex day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13. Tooke branches of Palme-trees, and went forth to meet him,—

1. And

Matth. 21. 1. And when they drew nigh unto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Iesus two disciples,

MAR. 11. 1. *And when they came nigh to Hierusalem, unto Bethphage, & Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples.*

2. *And saith unto them, Goe your way into the village over against you; and assoone as ye bee entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied,—*

LV. 19. 29. *And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,*

30. *Saying, Goe ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied,—*

IOHN 12. 14. *And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon,—*

2. Saying unto them, Goe into the village over against you, and straighway yee shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her:—

Lu. 19. 30. —Whereon yet never man sate:—

MAR. 11. 2. *Whereon never man sate,—*

Mat. 21. 2. —Loose them and bring thē unto me.

MAR. 11. 2. —*Loose him, & bring him.*

LVKE 19. 30. *Loose him & bring him hither.*

3. And if any man say ought unto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway hee will send them.

3. *And if any man say unto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: & straightway he will send him hither.*

31. *And if any man ask you, Why doe ye loose him? thus shall yee say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.*

4. All

4. All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying.
5. Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth unto thee, meeke, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

IOHN 12.
14.—*As it is written:*
15. *Feare not daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth sitting on an asses colt.*

6. And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them.

MAR. 11.
4. *And they went their way, and found*—

LVKE 19.
32. *And they that were sent, went their way.*—

Luke 19. 31.—And found even as he had said unto them,
Mar. 11. 4.—The colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

Luke 19 33. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose yee the colt?
34. And they said,—

MAR. 11.
5. *And certaine of them that stood there, said unto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?*
6. *And they said unto them,*—

Mar. 11. 6.—Even as Iesus had commanded,—
Luk. 19. 34—The Lord hath need of him.
Mar. 11. 6.—And they let them goe.

Mat. 21. 7. And * *they* brought the asse, and the colt, and put on

MAR 11.
7. *And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate upon him.*
8. *And many spread their garments in the way: & others cut down braches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.*

LVKE 19.
35. *And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.*
36. *And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.*

them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way: others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

Iohn 12. 16. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

Luke 19. 37. And when hee was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene

Mat. 21. 9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David:

MAR. 8. 9. *And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying,* Hosanna, *Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.*

LVC. 19. 38. *Saying, Blessed bee the King, that commeth in the name of the Lord:*

IOH. 12. 13. — *And cried, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.*

Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord,—

Mar. 11. 10. Blessed bee the Kingdome of our Father David, that cõ-

MAT. 21. 9. — *Hosanna in the Highest.*

LVKE 19. 38. — *Peace in Heaven, and glory in the Highest.*

meth

meth in the Name of the Lord; *Hosanna* in the Highest.

Luke 19. 39. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40. And hee answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41. And when hee was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept over it.

42. Saying, if thou hadst knowen, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43. For the day shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on every side.

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Mar. 11. 11. And Iesus entred into Hierusalem,—

Mat. 21. 10. And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11. And the multitude said, This is Iesus, the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

John 12. 17. The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him

from the dead, bare record.
18. For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard, that he had done this miracle.
19. The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye, how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.
20. And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came up to worſhip at the feaſt.
21. The ſame came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee: and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.
22. Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.
23. And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.
24. Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and dye, it abideth alone: but if it dye, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25. He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it unto life eternall. (*Mat.*16. 24. *Mar.*11.34. *Luc.*9.23.)
26. If any man ſerve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant be: If any man ſerve me, him will my Father honour.
27. Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father ſave me from this houre: but for this cauſe came I unto this houre.
28. Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from Heaven, *ſaying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.
29. The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundred: others ſaid, An Angell ſpake to him.
30. Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid: This voyce came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.
31. Now is the judgement of this world: Now ſhal the Prince of this world be caſt out.
32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, wil draw all men unto me.
33. (This

33. (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34. The people anſwered him, Wee have heard out of the Law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt bee lift up? Who is this Sonne of man?

35. Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for hee that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither hee goeth.

36. While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that yee may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37. But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him,

38. That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, Lord who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene revealed?

39. Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40. Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heale them.

41. Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42. Nevertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeved on him, but becauſe of the Phariſees, they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43. For they loved the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God.

44. Ieſus cryed and ſaid, He that beleeveth on mee, beleeveth not on mee, but on him that ſent mee.

45. And hee that ſeeth mee, ſeeth him that ſent mee.

46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on mee, should not abide in darknesse.
47. And if any man heare my word, and beleeve not, I judge him not; For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
48. Hee that rejecteth, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
49. For I have not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.
50. And I know that his commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speake therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speake.

Mar. 11. 11. —And * *he entred* into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, hee went out into Bethanie with the twelve.

12. And on the morrow, whē they were come from Bethanie,-

MAT. 21.
18. *Now in the morning,—*

Mat. 21. 18. —As hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

MAR. 11.
12. —*He was hungry.*

13 And

Mar. 11. 13. And seeing a figtree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply hee might finde any thing thereon; and when hee came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not yet.

MAT. 21.
19. *And when hee saw a figtree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely; and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.*—

14. And Iesus answered, and said unto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for ever: And his disciples heard it.

Mat. 21. 19. —And presently the figtree withered away.

Mar. 11. 15. And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, —

MAT. 21.
12. *And Iesus went into the Temple of God;*—

LVKE 19.
45. *And hee went into the Temple,*—

Mat. 21. 12. —And cast out all them that sold & bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

MAR. 11.
15. —*And began to cast out them that sold & bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doves.*

LVKE 19.
45. —*And began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.* (*Joh.* 2. 14. &c.)

Mar. 11. 16. And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17. And hee taught, saying unto them, It is written, My house shall bee called of all nations the house of prayer; but ye have made it a denne of theeves.

MAT.21.
13. *And said unto thē, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a denne of theeves.*

LVKE 19.
46. *Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a denne of theeves.*

Luk.19. 47. And he taught daily in the Temple,—

Luke 21. 37. * *Now,* in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
38. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple to heare him.

* *And,*

Luke 19. 47. —But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people,—

MAR.11.
18. *And the Scribes and the chiefe Priests.—*

Mar. 11. 18. —Heard of it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonied at his doctrine.

LVKE 19.
47. *—Sought to destroy him.*

Luk.19. 48. And * *they* could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were very attentive to heare him.

Mat.21. 14. And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.
15. And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children

children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of David, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16. And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith unto them, Yea, Have yee never read, Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17. And he left them, —

*Mar.*11. 19. And when even was come, hee went out of the city.

MAT.21.

17. —*And went out of the city,*—

*Mat.*21. 17. —Into Bethany, and hee lodged there.

The ſecond PASSAGE.

From the ſecond returne of Chriſt into Hieruſalem, after his riding in thither, to his laſt departing from the Temple there: containing the fourth day before the ſaid laſt paſſeover.

*Mar.*11. 20. AND in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried up from the rootes.

20. And

*Mat.*21. 20. And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away!

*Mar.*11. 21. And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, Behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22. And Iesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

MAT.21.
21. *Jesus answered, and said unto them,—*

*Mat.*21. 21.—Verely I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this, *which is done* to the figtree: but also, if yee shall say unto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

*Mar.*11. 23. For verely I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountaine, Bee thou removed and bee thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith, shall come to passe, hee shall have whatsoever he saith. (*Mat.*17. 20)

*Mat.*21. 22. And all things whatsoever yee shall aske in praier, beleeving ye shall receive.

*Mar.*11. 24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when yee pray, beleeve that yee receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any, that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses. (*Mat.*6.14 & 18.15. *Luk.*17.3)

26. But if yee doe not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27. And they come againe to Hierusalem: and as he was walking in the Temple,—

MAT.21.
23. *And when hee was come into the Temple,—*

LVKE 20.
1. *And it came to passe, that on one of those dayes,—*

1.—As

Luk.20. 1.—As hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospell,—

MAT.21.
23.—*As hee was teaching,*—

Mar.11. 27.—There come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, & the Elders.

28. And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? & who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29. And Iesus answered, and said unto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you, by what authority I doe these things.

MAT.21.
23.—*The chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came unto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?*

24. *And Iesus answered & said unto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things;*

25. *The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heaven or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, if we shall say, from heaven, hee will say unto us, Why did yee not then beleeve him?*

LVKE 20.
1. —*The chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came upon him with the Elders.*

2. *And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is hee that gave thee this authority?*

3. *And he answered, and said unto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answer me.*

4. *The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men?*

5. *And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If wee shall say, from heaven, hee will say, Why then beleeved yee him not?*

30. The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of

of men? Answere mee.
31. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, if wee shall say, from heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

*Mat.*21. 26. But if wee shall say, of men, wee feare the people,—

MAR.11. 32. *But if wee shall say, of men, they feared the people:—*

LVC.20. 6. *But and if we say, Of men,—*

Luke 20. 6.—All the people will stone us:—

*Mat.*21. 26.—For all hold Iohn as a Prophet.
27. And they answered Iesus and said, Wee cannot tell.

LVC.20. 6.—*For they bee perswaded, that Iohn was a Prophet.*
7. *And they answered, that they could not tell* whence it was.
8. *And Iesus said unto them. Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.*

MAR.11. 32. — *For all mē counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed:*
33. *And they answered, and said unto Iesus, Wee cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith unto them, Neither doe I tell you, by what authority I do these things.*

And hee said unto them, Neither tell I you, by what authoritie I doe these things.

28. But what thinke ye? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and said, Sonne, Goe worke to day in my vineyard.
29. Hee answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And

30. And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and he anſwered, and ſaid, I *goe* Sir, and went not.

31. Whether of them twaine did the will of his Father? They ſaid unto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32. For Iohn came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and yee beleeved him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And yee when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33. Heare another parable: There was a certaine houſholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

MAR. 12.
1. *And hee began to ſpeak unto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, & digged a place for the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.*

LVKE 20.
9. *Then began hee to ſpeake to the people this parable: a certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen; and went into a farre countrey,—*

Luke 20. 9.—For a long time.

Mat. 21. 34. And when the time of the fruit drew neere,—

LVKE 20.
10. *And at the ſeaſon,—*

MAR. 12.
2. *And at the ſeaſon,—*

2.—He

Mar.12. 2.—He sent to the husbandmen a servant, that hee might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.
3. And they caught him, & beat him, and sent him away empty.
4. And againe hee sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

LVKE 20.
10. —*He sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.*
11. *And againe hee sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.*
12. *And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.*

MAT.21.
34 —*He sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.*
35. *And the husbandmen tooke his servants, & beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.*
36. *Againe hee sent other servants mee then the first; and they did unto them likewise.*

5. And againe he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6. Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, hee sent him also last unto them, saying,

MAT.21.
37. *But last of all he sent unto them his sonne, saying,*

LVKE 20.
13. *Then said the Lord of the vineyard,—*

Luke 20. 13.—What shall I doe? I will send my beloved sonne: It may bee they will reverence him when they see him.

MAR. 12.
6.—*They will reverence my son.*

MAT. 21.
37.—*They will reverence my Son.*

38. But

Matth. 21. 38. But when the husbandmen ſaw the Sonne, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heire; Come let us kill him, & let us ſeaze on his inheritance.

39. And they caught him, & caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40. When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will hee doe unto thoſe husbandmen?

LVKE 20.

14. *But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among thẽſelves, ſaying, This is the heire, Come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.*

15. *So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him: What therefore ſhall the Lord of the vineyard doe unto them?*

MAR. 12.

7. *But thoſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelves, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall bee ours.*

8. *And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.*

9. *What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe?*

Lu. 20. 16. He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, and ſhall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it they ſaid, God forbid.

MAR. 12.

9 —*He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.*

MAT. 21.

Mat. 21. 41. —Hee will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruites in their ſeaſons.

17. And

Luke 20. 17. And he beheld them, and said, what is this then that is written, The stone, which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

MAT. 21. 42. *Iesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?*—

MAR. 12. 10. *And have ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:*

Mat. 21. 42.—This is the Lords doing, and it is marveilous in our eyes.

MAR. 12. 11. *This was the Lords doing, and it is marveilous in our eyes.*

43. Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44. And whosoever shal fall on this stone, shall be broken; but on whosoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

LVKE 20. 18. *Whosoever shal fal upon that stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.*

45. And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables,—

LVKE 20. 19. *And the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes,*—

MAR. 12. 12. *And,*—

Luke 20. 19.— The same houre,—

Mar. 12. 12. —They sought to lay hold on him,

LVKE 20. 19.—*Sought to lay hold on him,*—

11.—For

Mar. 12. 12.—For they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them:—

Luc 20. 19 — *For they perceived that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.*

Mat. 21. 45.—*They perceived that hee ſpake of them.*

Mat. 21. 46. But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

Mar. 12. 12.—*But feared the people:*—

Luke 20. 19.—*And they feared the people:*—

Mar 12. 12. — And they left him, and went their way.

Mat. 22. 1. And Ieſus anſwered, and ſpake unto them againe by parables, and ſaid,

2. The Kingdome of heaven is like unto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his ſonne: (Lu. 14. 16.)

3. And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4. Againe hee ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage.

5. But they made light of it, and went their wayes; one to his farme, another to his merchandiſe:

6. And the remnant tooke his ſervants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7. But when the King heard *thereof* hee was wroth,

and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8. Then saith hee to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9. Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as yee shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10. So these servants went out into the high waies and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11. And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not a wedding garment.

12. And hee saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And hee was speechlesse.

13. Then said the King to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth

14. For many are called, but few are chosen.

15. Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

Luk. 20. 20. And they watched him, and sent forth spies.

MAR. 12. 13. *And they sent unto him*—

MAT. 22. 16. *And they sent out unto him*, —

13. * *Namely,*

Mar. 12. 13. — * *Namely*, Certaine of the Pharisees, —

Mat. 22. 16 — Their disciples, with the Herodians, —

Luke 20. 20. — Which should faine themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

MAR. 12.
13. — *And of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.* (Luk. 11: 54.)

Mat. 22. 14. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth, —

LVC 20.
21. *And they asked him, saying, Master, wee know, that thou saiest and teachest rightly: neither accepteſt thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.*

MAT 22.
16. *Saying, Master, wee know, that thou art true and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest, thou for any man: for thou regardſt not the person of men.*

Mat. 22. 17. Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

MAR. 12.
14 — *Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?*

LVKE 20.
22. *Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?*

Mar. 12. 15. Shall we give, or shall we not give? —

Mat. 22. 18. But Iesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye mee, ye hypocrites? 19. Shew mee the tribute money: And they brought unto him a peny.

MAR. 12.
15. *But beknowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penny, that I may see it.* 16. *And they brought it: And he saith unto them, Whose is this Image and super-*

LVKE 20.
23. *But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?* 24. *Shew mee a peny: whose Image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.*

20. And

20. And he saith unto them, Whose is this Image and superscription?
21. They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars: and unto God the things that are Gods.

scription? And they said unto him, Cesars.
17. And Iesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things, that are Gods.—

25. And he said unto them, Render therefore to Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

Luk. 20. 26. And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marveiled at his answer, & held their peace.

MAT. 22.
22. When they had heard these words, they marveiled,—

MAR. 12.
17.— And they marveiled at him.

Mat. 22. 22.—And left him, and went their way.

23. The same day came to him the Sadduces which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24. Saying, Master, Moses said, if a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and

MAR. 12.
18. Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,
19. Master, Moses wrote unto us, if a mans brother dye, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed unto his brother.

LVK. 20.
27. Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,
28. Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother dye, having a wife, & he dye without children, that his brother should take his wife, & raise up seed unto his brother.

raise

raise up seed unto his brother.
25. Now there were with us seven brethren, and

20. *Now there were seven brethren: And the first tooke a wife, and dying left not seed.*

29. *There were therefore seven brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and dyed without children.*

the first, when hee had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

Luke 20. 30. And the second tooke her to wife, and he dyed childlesse.
31. And the third took her;

MAR. 12.
23. *And the second tooke her and died, neither left he any seed; and the third like wise.*

MAT. 22.
26. *Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.*

and in like manner the seven also: And they left no children, and died.

Mar. 12. 22. *So the seven had her, and left no seed: —* * *And.*

Mat. 22. 27. And last of all the woman died also.
28. Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee be of the seven? for they all had her.
20. Iesus answered, & said unto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

MAR. 12.
22. —*Last of all the woman died also.*
23. *In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she bee of them? for the seven had her to wife.*
24. *And Iesus answering said unto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God.*

LVKE 20.
32. *Last of all the woman died also.*
33. *Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.*
34. *And Iesus answering said unto them. —*

Luke 20. 34. —The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage.

35. But they which shall bee accoũted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

MAT. 22. 30. *For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heaven.*

MAR. 12. 25. *For when they shall rise frõ the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels wch are in heavẽ.*

36. Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

Luke 20. 37. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abrahã, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38. For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

MAT. 22. 31. *But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,* 32. *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.*

MAR. 12. 26. *And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spoke unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?* 27. *He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living:*—

Mar. 12. 27.—Yee therefore doe greatly erre.

Luk. 20. 39. Then certaine of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

Mat. 22. 33. And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Saddu-

ces

ces to silence, they were gathered together.

35. Then one of them which was a Lawyer,—

Mar. 12. 28.—Having heard the reasoning together, and perceiving that hee had answered them well,—

Mat. 22. 35.—Asked *him* a question, tempting him, & saying.

36. Master, which is the great commandement in the law?

Mar. 12. 29. And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements, *is*, Heare, O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord:

30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength:—

Mat. 22. 38. This is the first and great Commandement.

39. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40. On these two Commandements hang all the law and the Prophets.

Mar. 12. 31.—There is none other commandement greater then these.

32. And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offe-

MAR. 12.

28. *And one of the Scribes came, and*—

MAR. 12.

28.—*Asked him, which is the first commandement of all?*

MAT. 22.

37. *Iesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.*

MAR. 12.

30.—*This is the first Commandement.*

31. *And the second is like*, namely *this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe:*—

rings and sacrifices.

34. And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God.—

Mat. 22. 41. * *And* while the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

MAR. 12. 35. *And Iesus answered,*—

Mar. 12. 35. —And said, while he taught in the Temple,—

LVKE 20. 41. *And hee said unto them,*—

MAT. 22. 42. *Saying,*—

Mat. 22. 42. —What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say unto him, The sonne of David.

43. He said unto them, How then doth David in Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stoole?

MAR. 12. 35. —*How say the Scribes, that Christ is the sonne of David?*

36. *For David himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stoole.*

37. *David therefore himselfe calleth him Lord: and whence is he then his sonne?*—

LVKE 20. 41. —*How say they that Christ is Davids Sonne?*

42. *And David himself saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,*

43. *Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.*

44. *David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Sonne?*

45. If David then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46. And

46. And no man was able to answere him a word: neither durst any man from that day forth aske him any more questions.

MAR.12. 34. — *And no man after that durst aske him any question.*

LVC.20. 40. *And after that they durst not aske him any question at all.*

Mat.12.37. — And the common people heard him gladly.

Mat.23.1. Then spake Iesus to the multitude and to his Disciples,

LVK.20. 45. *Then in the audience of all the people, he said to his disciples.*

MAR.12. 38. *And he said unto them in his doctrine,* —

2. Saying,—

Mar.12.38.— Beware of the Scribes, which love to goe in long clothing,—

LVC.20. 46. *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes,*— (Lu.12.1.)

Mat.23.2.——The Scribes and Pharisees sit in Moses seate:

3. All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and doe: but doe not ye after their workes: for they say and doe not.

4. For they binde heavie burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers. (Lu.11.46)

5.But

5. But all their workes they doe for to be seene of men: they make broad their Phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

6. And love the uppermost roums at feasts and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues.

MA.12. 38.—*And* love *salutations in the market places.* 39. *And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the uppermost roumes at feasts.*

LVK.20. 46.—*And love greetings in the markets: and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts:* (Luc.11. 43.)

7. And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9. And call no man your father upon the earth, for one is your father which is in heaven,

10. Neither be ye called Masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11. But he that is greatest among you, shall bee your servant. (Mar.9. Mat.20. 26.)

12. And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted. (Mat. 12. Luc.14.1 & 18.14

13. But woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut up the Kingdome of heaven against men: for yee neither goe in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

LVK.11. 52. *Woe unto you Lawyers: for yee have taken away the key of knowledge: Ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, yee hindred.*

14. Woe

	MAR. 12.	LVK. 20.
14. Woe unto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye devoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers,	40. *Which devoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence, make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.*	47. *Which devoure widowes houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: The ſame ſhall receive greater damnation.*

therefore yee ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15. Woe unto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: For ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelves.

16. Woe unto you, yee blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17. Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18. And whoſoever ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19. Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20. Who ſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21. And who ſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22. And he that ſhall ſweare by heaven, ſweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

41. And

Mar.12. 41. And Iesus sate over against the treasurie, and beheld, how the people cast money into the Treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

42. And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verely I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they that have cast into the Treasurie:

44. For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want did cast in all that shee had, even all her living.

LVC.21.

1. *And he looked up, & saw the rich-men casting their gifts into the Treasurie.*

2. *And hee saw also a certaine poore widow casting in thither two mites.*

3. *And hee said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.*

4. *For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the living that she had.*

The

The third Passage.

From Christs last departing out of the Temple, to the first day of unleavened bread, containing the third day before the said last Passeover.

Mat. 24. 1. AND Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple:

MAR. 13. 1. *And as hee went out of the Temple,—*

LVKE 21. 5. *And as some spake of the Temple,—*

and his disciples came *to him* for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

Luke 21. 5.—How it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts,—

Mar. 13 1 —" *And* one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

Mat. 24 2. And Iesus said unto the, See ye not all these things? Verely I say unto you, There shal not bee left here one stone upon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

MAR. 13. 2. *And Iesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone upon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.*

LVKE 21. 5 —*He said;* 6. As for *these things, which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone upon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.*

3. And

Mar.13. 3. And as hee sate upon the mount of Olives, over against the Temple,

MAT.24. 3. *And as he sate upon the mount of Olives,—*

Mat.24. 3.— The Disciples came unto him,—

Mar. 13. 3.—* *To wit,* Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, * *and* asked him privately,

Mat.24. 3.—* Saying, Tell us, when shall these things be?

LVKE 21. 7. *And they asked him, saying, Master, But when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?*

MAR.13. 4. *Tell us, when shall these things bee?* * *Private*

Mar.13. 4. —And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

Mat.24. 3. —And what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4. And Iesus answered, and said unto thē; Take heed that no man deceive you.

MAR.13. 5. *And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.* 6. *For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.*

LVKE 21. 8. *And he said, Take heede that ye bee not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ,——* (*Mar.*13. 21. *Mat.* 24.23. *Lu.*17.23.

5. For

5. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

Luk.21.8. —And the time draweth neere: Goe yē not therefore after them.

Mat.24. 6. And yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres:—

MAR. 3.
7. *And when ye shall heare of warres and rumours of warres, be yee not troubled:*—

Luke21. 9. But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified:—

Mat.24. 6.—See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe; but the end is not yet.

MAR.13.
7. —*For such things must needs be; but the end* shall not bee *yet.*

LVKE 21.
9. —*For these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.*

Lu. 21. 10. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome, against kingdome:

MAT.24.
7. *For nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome; and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.*

MAR.13.
8 *For nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles:*—

11. And great earthquakes shall bee in divers places, & famines, and pestilences; and fearefull sights, and great signes there shall be from heaven.

Mat.24. 8. All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

MAR.13.
8.—*These are the beginnings of sorrowes.*

Luk.21. 12. But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you,— (Jo.16.2)

Mar.13. 9. But take heed to your selves;—

Mat.10.17.* *And* beware of men:

* *But.*

9.—For

Mar. 13.	9. —For they shall deliver you up to Coũcels:—	MAT. 10. 17.——*For they will deliver you up to the Councels,*—	LVKE 21. 12.—*Delivering you up to the Synagogues,*—
Luke 21.	12.—And into prisons,		
Mat. 10.	17. —And they will scourge you in their Synagogues.	MAR. 13. 9.—*And in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten,*—	
Mar. 13.	9. —And ye shall bee brought before Rulers and Kings for my names sake,—	LVKE 21. 12.——*Being brought before kings, and rulers for my names sake.*	MAT. 10. 18 —*And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake,*—
Mat. 10.	18.—For a testimony against them and the Gentiles.	MAR. 13. 9. —*For a testimony against them.*	
Luke 21.	13. And it shall turne to you for a testimony.		
Mar. 13.	11. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what yee shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speake yee;	MAT. 10. 19. *But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what yee shall speake:*—	LVKE 12. 11. *And when they bring you into the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:*
Mat. 10.	19. —For it shall bee given you in that same houre what yee shall speake.		12. *For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what yee ought to say:*

20. For

20. For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

MAR. 13.
11.—*For it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.*

Luke 21. 14. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what yee shall answer:
15. For I will give you a mouth and wisedome, which all your adversaries shall not bee able to gainsay, nor resist.

Mat. 24. 9. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.
10. And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall waxe cold.

Mar. 13. 12. * *And* the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to bee put to death.

MAT. 10.
21. *And the brother shall deliver vp the brother to death & the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.*

* *Now.*

Luke 21. 16. And yee * *also* shall bee betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to bee put to death.

Mar. 13. 13 And ye shal be hated of all men for my names sake. —

LVK 21.
17. *And yee shall bee hated of all men for my names sake.*

MAT. 10.
22. *And yee shall bee hated of all men, for my names sake,—*

(Mat. 24. 9.)

Luke 21. 18. But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

(Mar. 10. 30. Luc. 12. 6.)

Mat.24. 13. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shalbe saved.

MAR.13.
13.—*But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.*

MAT.10.
22.— *But hee that endureth to the end, shall bee saved.*

14. And this Gospell of the Kingdome shalbe preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations: and then shall the end come.

MAR.13.
10. *And the Gospell must first be published among all nations.*

Luke 21. 19. In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20. And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know, that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Mat.24. 15. When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place (who so readeth let him understand.)

MAR.13.
14. *But when yee shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand)*—

Luk.21. 21. Then let them that are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let themwhich are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countries, enter thereinto.

MAT.24.
16. *Then let them which bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.*

MAR.13.
14. — *Then let them that bee in Iudea, flee to the mountaines.*

15. And

Mar. 13. 15. And let him, that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.
16. And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take up his garment.

MAT. 24.
17. *Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:*
18. *Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his cloathes.*

LVKE 17.
31. *In that day he which shall bee upon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.*

Luke 17. 32. Remember Lots wife.
33. Whosoever shall seeke to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. (*Mat.* 10. 39.)

Luk. 21. 22. For these be the daies of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.
23. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes: for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall bee ledde away captive into all nations: and Hierusalem shall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

MAT. 24.
19. *And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes.*

MAR. 13.
17. *But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those daies.*

Mat.24. 20. But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:
21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, No, nor ever shall be.
22. And except those daies should bee shortned, there should no flesh bee saved: but for the Elects sake those daies shall be shortned.

MAR. 13.
18. *And pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter:*
19. *For in those daies shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.*
20. *And except that the Lord had shortned those daies, no flesh should bee saved: but for the Elects sake whom hee hath chosen, he hath shortned the daies.*

Mar.13. 21. And then if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or loe hee is there: beleeve him not.

MAT. 24.
23. *Thē if any mā shall say unto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there, beleeve it not.*

LVKE 17.
23. *And they shall say to you, See here, or see there.—*
(*Mat.24.* *Mar.13.* *Luk.21.*)

Luke 17. 23.—Goe not after them, nor follow them.

Mat.24. 24. For there shall arise false Christs, and falses Prophets, and shal shew great signes, and wonders: in so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very Elect.

MAR. 13.
22. *For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the Elect.*

Mar.13. 23. But take ye heed: Behold, I have foretold you all things.

MAT. 24.
25. *Behold, I have told you before.*

Mat.24. 26. Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27. For

27. For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and ſhineth even unto the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

LVKE 17.
24. *For as the lightning, that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the other part under heaven, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.*

Luk. 17. 24 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, & be rejected of this generation,

37. And they anſwered & ſaid unto him, Where Lord? And he ſaid unto thē, Wherſoever the body is thither wil the Eagles be gathered togeather.

MAT. 24.
18. *For wheresoever the carkeise is there will the Eagles be gathered together.*

Mat. 24. 29. And immediately after the tribulation of thoſe dayes ſhall the Sunne be darkned, and the Moone ſhall not give her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heaven,—

MAR. 13.
24. *But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sonne ſhall be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not give her light.*
25. *And the ſtarres of heaven ſhall fall,—*

Luk. 21. 25. And there ſhall bee ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of Nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waters roaring.
26. Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

MAT. 24.
29. —*And the powers of the heavens ſhal be ſhakē.*

MAR. 13.
25. *And the powers that are in heavē ſhall be ſhaken.*

Mat. 24. 30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man cōming in the cloudes of heaven, with power & great glory.

MAR. 13.
26. *And thē ſhall they ſee the Son of mā cōming in the clouds with great power and glory.*

LVKE 21.
27. *And then ſhal they ſee the Son of man cōming in a cloud with power and great glory.*

31. And hee ſhall ſend his Angels with a great ſound of a trumpet; and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

MAR.13.
27. *And then ſhall he ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes,—*

Mar.13. 27 —From the uttermoſt part of the earth, to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

Luk.21. 28. And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29. And hee ſpake to them a parable, Behold, the fig-tree and all the trees;

MAT.24.
32. *Now learne a parable of the fig-tree; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, yee know that Summer is nigh:*

MAR.13.
28. *Now learne a parable of the fige-tree; when her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that Summer is neere:*

30. When they now ſhoote forth, ye ſee & know of your own ſelves, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

Mat.24. 33. So likewiſe ye whē ye ſhal ſee all theſe things, know that it is neere, *even* at the doore.

34. Verely I ſay unto you, This generatiō ſhall not paſſe till all theſe things bee fulfilled.

MAR.13.
29. *So ye in like maner, whē ye ſhal ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.*

30. *Verely I ſay unto you, that this generatiō ſhal not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.*

LVKE 21.
31 *So likewiſe ye when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.*

32. *Verely I ſay unto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe away till all be fulfilled.*

35. Heaven & earth ſhal paſſe away, but my

31. *Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away; but my*

33. *Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my* (*Mat.* 24. 18. *Luk.* 16.17.)

words

words shal not passe away.

words shall not passe away.

words shall not passe away.

*Mar.*13. 32. But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

MAT. 24.

36. *But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heaven, but my Father only.*

*Matth.*24. 37. But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38. For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the Arke:

LVKE 17.

26. *And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the daies of the Sonne of man.*

27. *They did eate, they dranke, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.*

39. And knew not untill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

Luke 17. 28. Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot; they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

33. Even thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

34. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

Mat. 24. 40. Then shall two bee in the field: the one shall bee taken, and the other left.

41. Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

LVKE 17.

36 *Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

LVKE 17.

35. *Two women shall be grinding together; the one shal be take, & the other left.*

Mar. 13. 33. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for yee know when the time is.

34. For *the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his worke, and commanded the Porter to watch.

35. Watch ye therefore: (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at even, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

MAT. 24.

42. *Watch therefore; for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.*

36. Lest comming suddainly, hee finde you sleeping.

Luk. 21. 34. And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts bee overcharged with surfeiting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36. Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes, that yee may be accounted worthy to escape all these things, that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

Luk. 12. 35. Let your loynes be girded about, & your lights burning.

36. And yee your selves like unto them that waite for the Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37. Blessed

37. Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde watching: Verely, I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelfe and make them to ſit downe to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

38. And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39. And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, hee would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

MAT. 24.

43. *But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to bee broken up.*

44. *Therefore bee yee alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as ye thinke not the Sonne of man commeth.*

40. Bee yee therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when yee thinke not.

41. Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42. And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull & wiſe ſteward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler

MAT. 24.

45. *Who then is a faithfull & wiſe ſervant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold to give them meate in due ſeaſon?*

over

over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

*Mat.*24. 46. Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall find ſo doing.
47. Verely I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler of all his goods.
48. But and if that evill ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord, delaieth his comming,
49. And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſervants,—

LVK.12.
43. *Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall find ſo doing.*
44. *Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that hee hath.*
45. *But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My Lord deleith his comming, and ſhall begin to beat,—*

Luke 12. 45.—The men ſervants, and the maidens,—

*Mat.*24. 49.—And to eat, and to drinke with the drunkē,
*Luk.*12. 45.—And to be drunkē:

LVKE 12.
45. — *And to eate and drinke,* —

*Mat.*24. 50. The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of.
51. And ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

LVKE 12.
46. *The Lord of that ſervant will come in a day, when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.*

*Luk.*12. 47. And that ſervant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himſelfe*, neither did according to his will, ſhall bee beaten with many ſtripes.
48. But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall bee beaten with few ſtripes: for unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall bee much required: and to whom men

men have committed much, of him they will aske the more.

Mat.25. 1. Then shall the Kingdome of heaven bee likened unto ten virgins, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2. And five of them were wise, & five were foolish.

3. They that were foolish, tooke their lamps, and tooke no oyle with them;

4. But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5. While the bridegroom taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, Goe ye out to meete him.

7. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyle: for our lamps are gone out,

9. But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for us and you, but goe yee rather to them that sell; and buy for your selves.

10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.

11. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us.

12. But he answered, and said, Verely I say unto you, I know you not.

13. Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth. (*Mat.* 24. 42. *Mar.* 13 35, 36. *Luk* 21.36)

37. And what I say unto you, I
Mar. 13. say unto all, Watch.

Mat.25. 14. For *the Kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his owne servants: (*Mar.* 13. 34. *Lu.* 19. 11.)

servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15. And unto the one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway tooke his journey.

16. Then hee that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18. But hee that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords monie.

19. After a long time, the Lord of those servants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20. And so hee that had received five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto mee five talents: behold I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21. His Lord said unto him, Well done thou good and faithfull servant: Thou hast beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

22. Hee also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto mee two talents: Behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23. His Lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, Thou hast beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

24. Then he which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25. And

25. And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou haſt that is thine.
26. His lord anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:
27. Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I ſhould have received mine owne with uſury.
28. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
29. For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away, even that which he hath. (*Mat.* 13. 12. *Mar.* 4. 25. *Luke*, 8. 18. 19. 26.)
30. And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth.
31. When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:
32. And before him ſhall bee gathered all nations, and hee ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard divideth his ſheepe from the goates.
33. And he ſhall ſet his ſheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34. Then ſhall the king ſay unto them on his right hand, Come yee bleſſed of my Father inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35. For I was an hungred, and yee gave me meat: I was thirſty, and yee gave me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in:
36. Naked and ye clothed me: I was ſicke, and ye viſited mee: I was in priſon and ye came unto mee.

37. Then

37. Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed, thee: or thirstie, and gave thee drinke?
38. When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in: or naked, and clothed thee?
39. Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40. And the King shall answere, and say unto them, Verely I say unto you. Inasmuch as hee have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41. Then shall hee say also to them on the left hand, Depart from mee yee cursed into everlasting fire prepared for the devill and his Angels:
42. For I was an hungred and yee gave mee no meate: I was thirsty, and yee gave mee no drinke:
43. I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed mee not: sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44. Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45. Then shall hee answer them, saying, Verely I say unto you, Inasmuch as yee did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to me.
46. And these shall goe away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternall.

Mat.26. 1. And it came to passe whē Iesus had finished

MAR.14.

1. *After two dayes was the feast of the Passeover; and of unleavened bread: and the chiefe Priests & Scribes*

LVKE 22.

1. *Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeover.*
2. *And the chiefe Priests & Scribes*

all

all these sayings, hee said unto his disciples;

sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2. But they said, Not on the feast day lest there be an uproare of the people.

2. Yee know that after two daies is the feast of the Passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to bee crucified.

3. Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people unto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4. And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie and kill him:

5. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproare among the people:

Luk. 22. 2. —For they feared the people.

Mar. 14. 3. And * *Iesus* being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came

sought how they might kill him;—

MAT. 26.

6. Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper,
7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster boxe of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at meat.

came a woman, having an alabaster boxe of oyntment of Spikenard very precious; and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

Mat.26. 8. But whē his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9. For this oyntment might have beene sold for much,—

Mar.14. 5.—* Yea for more then three hundred pence, and have beene given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6. And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble yee her? Shee hath wrought a good worke upon me.

7. For yee have the poore with you alwaies, and whensoever ye will ye may doe them good; but me yee have not alwayes.

MAR.14.

4. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said; Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

5. For it might have beene sold,—

MAT. 26.

9.—And given to the poore.

10. When Iesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke upon me.

11. For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

8. Shee hath done what she could: shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

Mat.26. 12. For in that shee hath powred this oyntment on my body, shee did it for my buriall.

13. verely I say unto you, Whereſoever this Gospell shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, bee told for a memoriall of her.

MAR.14.

9. Verely I say unto you, whereſoever this Gospell shall be preached throughout the whole world; this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

3. Then

Luk. 22. 3. Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

MAR. 14. 10. *And Judas Iscariot one of the twelve, went unto the chiefe Priests to betray him unto them.*

MAT. 26. 14. Then *one of the twelve, called Iudas Iscariot, went unto the chiefe Priests.* (Iohn 13. 2. & 27.)

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests, and Captains, how he might betray him unto them.

Mat. 26. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you?—

Mar. 14. 11. And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money.—

LVKE 22. 5. *And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.*

Mat. 26. 15. —And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

Luk. 22. 6. And he promised, & sought opportunity. to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude,

MAT. 26. 16. *And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.*

MAR. 14. 11. — *And hee sought how hee might conveniently betray him.*

The fourth PASSAGE.

From the first day of unleavened bread to the bands of Christ: containing the second and part of the next day before the said last Passeover.

Luke 22. 7 THEN came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passeover must bee killed.

MAR. 14. 12. *And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeover?* 13. *And hee sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them,—*

MAT. 26. 17. *Now the first day of* the feast of *unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou, that wee prepare for thee to eate the Passeover?* 18. *And hee said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith,—*

Iohn. 13. 1. Now before the feast of the Passeover, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his owne, which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

Luk. 22. 8. And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare us the Passeover, that we may eat.

9. And

9. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou, that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them,—

Mar.14. 13.—Goe ye into the city,—

Luke 22. 10. — * *And* behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11. And yee shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee,—

MAR.14.

13. — *And there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.*

14. *And whither soever hee shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eate the Passeover with my disciples?*

Mat. 26. 18. — My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeover at thy house with my disciples.

Luke 22. 11. Where is the guestchamber where I shall eat the Passeover with * *them?*

* My disciples.

Mar.14. 15. And hee will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: There make ready for us.

LVK.22.

12. *And hee shall shew you a large upper roome furnished, there make ready.*

16. And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie,

LVKE 22.

13. *And they went,—*

MAT.26.

19. *And the disciples,—*

Mat.26. 19. —— * *And* did as Iesus had appointed them,—

Mar.14. 16.—And found as hee had said unto them: and they made ready the Passeover.

LVC 22.

13.— *And found as hee had said unto them, and they made ready the Passeover.*

MAT.26.

19.— *And they made ready the Passeover.*

17. And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

Lu.22. 14. And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelve Apostles with him.

MAT.26.
20. *Now when the even was come, hee sate downe with the twelve.*

15. And hee said unto them, With desire I have desired to eate this passeover with you before I suffer.

16. For I say unto you, I will not any more eate thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the Kingdome of God.

17. And hee tooke the cup, and gave thankes, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves,

18. For I say unto you,—

Mat.26. 29.—I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine untillthat day, when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers Kingdome.

MAT. 26.
29. *But I say unto you,—*

LVKE 22.
18.—*I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, untill the Kingdome of God shall come.*

MAR.14.
25. *Verely I say unto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day, that I drinke it new in the Kingdome of God.*

Mar. 14. 18. And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

MAT.26.
21. *And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say unto you, that one of you shall betraie me.*

(Luk. 22. 21. Iohn 13. 21.)

22. And

Matth. 26. 22. And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and begã every one of them to ſay unto him, Lord is it I?

MAR. 14.
19. *And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him, one by one, Is it I?*—

Mar. 14. 19.—And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20. And hee anſwered, and ſaid unto them, It is one of the twelve,—

MAT. 26.
23. *And he anſwered and ſaid,*—

Mat. 26. 23. He that dippeth his hand with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

MAR. 14.
20.—*That dippeth with me in the diſh.*

24. The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man, by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

21. *The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never beene borne.*

25. Then Iudas which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

26. And as they were eating, Ieſus tooke bread & bleſſed it,

MAR. 14.
22. *And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake it, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eate, This is my body.*

LVKE 22.
19. *And he tooke bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave to them, ſaying, This is my body,*

and brake it, and gave it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.

Luke 22. 19.—Which is given for you; this doe in remembrance of me.

came a woman, having an alabaster boxe of oyntment of Spikenard very precious; and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

Mat.26. 8. But whe his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this wast?

9. For this oyntment might have beene sold for much, —

Mar.14. 5. —* Yea for more then three hundred pence, and have beene given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6. And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble yee her? Shee hath wrought a good worke upon me.

7. For yee have the poore with you alwaies, and whensoever ye will ye may doe them good; but me yee have not alwayes.

8. Shee hath done what she could: shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

Mat.26. 12. For in that shee hath powred this oyntment on my body, shee did it for my buriall.

13. Verely I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospell shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, bee told for a memoriall of her.

MAR.14.

4. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said; Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

5. For it might have beene sold, —

MAT.26.

9. — And given to the poore.

10. When Iesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke upon me.

11. For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

MAR.14.

9. Verely I say unto you, wheresoever this Gospell shall be preached throughout the whole world; this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

3. Then

Luk.22. 3. Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

MAR.14. 10. *And Judas Iscariot one of the twelve, went unto the chiefe Priests to betray him unto them.*

MAT.26. 14. Then *one of the twelve, called Iudas Iscariot, went unto the chiefe Priests.* (Iohn 13.2. & 27.)

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests, and Captains, how he might betray him unto them.

Mat.26. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you?—

Mar.14. 11. And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money.—

LVKE 22. 5. *And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.*

Mat.26. 15. —And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

Luk.22. 6. And he promised, & sought opportunity. to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

MAT.26. 16. *And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.*

MAR.14. 11. — *And hee sought how hee might conveniently betray him.*

The fourth PASSAGE.

From the first day of unleavened bread to the bands of Christ: containing the second and part of the next day before the said last Passeover.

Luke 22. 7 THEN came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passeover must bee killed.

MAR. 14. 12. *And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeover?*

MAT. 26. 17. *Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou, that wee prepare for thee to eate the Passeover?*

Iohn. 13. 1. Now before the feast of the Passeover, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his owne, which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

MAR. 14. 13. *And hee sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them,—*

MAT. 26. 18. *And hee said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith,—*

Luk. 22. 8. And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare us the Passeover, that we may eat.

9. And

9. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou, that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them,—

Mar.14. 13.—Goe ye into the city,—

Luke 22. 10. — * *And* behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11. And yee shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee,—

Mat. 26. 18. — My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeover at thy house with my disciples.

MAR. 14.

13. — *And there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.*

14. *And whither soever hee shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eate the Passeover with my disciples?*

Luke 22. 11. Where is the guestchamber where I shall eat the Passeover with * *them?*

Mar.14. 15. And hee will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: There make ready for us.

LVK. 22.

12. *And hee shall shew you a large upper roome furnished, there make ready.*

* My disciples.

16. And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie,

LVKE 22.

13. *And they went,—*

MAT. 26.

19. *And the disciples,—*

Mat.26. 19. —— * *And* did as Iesus had appointed them,—

Mar.14. 16.—And found as hee had said unto them: and they made ready the Passeover.

LVC 22.

13.—*And found as hee had said unto them, and they made ready the Passeover.*

MAT. 26.

19.— *And they made ready the Passeover.*

17. And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

Lu.22. 14. And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelve Apostles with him.

MAT.26.
20. *Now when the even was come, hee sate downe with the twelve.*

15. And hee said unto them, With desire I have desired to eate this passeover with you before I suffer.

16. For I say unto you, I will not any more eate thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the Kingdome of God.

17. And hee tooke the cup, and gave thankes, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves,

18. For I say unto you,—

Mat.26. 29.—I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine untill that day, when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers Kingdome.

MAT. 26.
29. *But I say unto you,—*

LVKE 22.
18.—*I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, untill the Kingdome of God shall come.*

MAR.14.
25. *Verely I say unto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day, that I drinke it new in the Kingdome of God.*

Mar. 14. 18. And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

MAT.26.
21. *And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say unto you, that one of you shall betraie me.* (Luk. 22. Iohn 13. 21.)

22. And

Matth. 26. 22. And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and begã every one of them to say unto him, Lord is it I?

MAR. 14.
19. *And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I?*—

Mar. 14. 19.—And another *said*, Is it I?

20. And hee answered, and said unto them, It is one of the twelve,—

MAT. 26.
23. *And he answered and said,*—

Mat. 26. 23. He that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.

MAR. 14.
20. —*That dippeth with me in the dish.*

24. The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man, by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

21. *The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never beene borne.*

25. Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26. And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread & blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

MAR. 14.
22. *And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eate, This is my body.*

LVKE 22.
19. *And he tooke bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body,*

Luke 22. 19.—Which is given for you; this doe in remembrance of me.

20. Likewise also the cup after supper,—

MAT.26. 27. *And he tooke the cup,—*

MAR.14. 23. *And hee tooke the cup,—*

Mat.26. 27.—And gave thankes, and gave it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

MAR.14. 23.—*And when he had given thankes, he gave it to them:—*

Mar.14. 23.—And they all dranke of it.

24. And hee said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testamēt, which is shed for many

MAT.26. 28. *For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many,—*

LUKE 22. 20.—*Saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.*

Mat.26. 28.—For the remission of sinnes.

Luke 22. 21. But behold, The hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the Table. (*Mat.26. 21. Mar. 14 18. Joh. 13.21.*)

22. And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom hee is betrayed.

23. And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24. And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. (*Mat.18. & 20. 20 Mar.9.34 & 10. 35 Luk.9.46*)

25. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26. But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among

among you, let him be as the yonger, and hee that is chiefe, as hee that doth serve. (*Mat.* 20. 25. & 23. 11. *Mar.* 10. 43. & 9. 35.

27. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as hee that serveth.

28. Ye are they which have continued with mee in my temptations.

29. And I appointed unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me.

30. That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (*Mat.* 19. 28.)

31. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, Behold, Satan hath desired to *have* you, that he may sift you as wheate.

32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And hee said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest mee. (*Mat.* 26. 34. *Mar.* 14. 30. *Joh.* 13 38)

35. And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? and they said, Nothing.

36. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, & buy one.

37. For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

Iohn 13. 2. And ſupper being ended,
(the Devill having now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, to betray him)
3. Ieſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4. He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5. After that he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell, wherewith he was girded.
6. Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?
7. Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, What I doe, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.
8. Peter ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.
9. Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.
10. Ieſus ſaith unto him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is cleane every whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.
11. For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid hee, Yee are not all cleane.

12. So after hee had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, hee ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13. Ye

13. Yee call mee Maſter, and Lord, and yee ſay well: for ſo I am.
14. If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feete, yee alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.
15. For I haue given you an example, that yee ſhould doe, as I have done to you.
16. Verely, verely I ſay unto you, the ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him. (*Luc.6.4. Iob.15.20*)
17. If yee know theſe things, happy are ye, if ye doe them.
18. I ſpeake not of you all: I know whom I have choſen: but that the Scripture might be fulfilled, Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heele againſt me.
19. Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.
20. Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Hee that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth mee: and hee that receiveth mee, receiveth him that ſent me. (*Mat. 10. 40. Mar. 9. 37.*)

21. When Ieſus had thus ſaid, hee was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me. (*Mat. 26. 21. Mar. 14. 18. Luk. 22. 21.*)

22. Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.
23. Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his diſciples, whom Ieſus loved.
24. Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that hee ſhould aske, who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.
25. He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26. Ieſus

26. Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall give a soppe, when I have dipped it, And when hee had dipped the soppe, hee gave it to Iudas Iscariot, the sonne of Simon.

27. And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus unto him, That thou doest, doe quickly. (*Luk.*12 *Iob.*13.

28. Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this unto him.

29. For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said unto him, Buy those things, that wee have need of against the feast: or that hee should give some thing to the poore.

30. Hee then having received the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31. Therefore when hee was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33. Little children, yet a little while am I with you, Yee shall seeke me, And as I said unto the Iewes, whither I goe yee cannot come, so now I say to you. (*Iob* 7.3 & 8.21

34. A

34. A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that yee also love one another.
35. By this all men shall know that ye are my disciples if ye have love one to another:

36. Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow mee afterwards. (*Joh.*16.5)
37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.
38. Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say unto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied mee thrise. (*Mat.*26. 34. *Mar.*14 30. *Luk.*22 34.)

Iohn 14. 1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.
2. In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.
3. And if I goe, and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you unto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.
4. And whither I goe yee know, and the way yee know.
5. Thomas said unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?
6. Iesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and

the

the life: no man commeth unto the Father, but by mee.

7. If ye had knowen me, yee should have knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seene him.

8. **Philip saith unto him**, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9. Iesus saith unto him, Have I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? He that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then: Shew us the Father?

10. Beleevest thou not, that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? The words that I speake unto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, hee doeth the workes.

11. Beleeve mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very workes sake.

12. Verely, verely I say unto you, he that beleeveth on me, the workes, that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these, shall he doe, because I goe unto my Father.

13. And whatsoever yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. (*Mat.*7.7 & 21.22. *Mar.*11.24

14. If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it. *Luk.*11.9. *Iob.*15.7. 16.23. & 16.

15. If ye love me, keepe my commandements.

16. And I will pray the Father, and hee shall give you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for ever.

17. *Even* the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18. I will not leave you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19. Yet

19. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but yee see mee: because I live, yee shall live also.
20. At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
21. He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall bee loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my selfe to him.
22. Iudas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe unto us, and not unto the world?
23. Iesus answered, and said unto him, If a man love mee, he will keepe my words, and my Father will love him, and wee will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24. Hee that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which ye heare is not mine, but the Fathers, which sent me.
25. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
26. But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto you.
27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it bee afraid.
28. Yee have heard, how I said unto you, I goe away, and come againe unto you. If yee loved mee, yee would rejoyce, because I said, I goe unto the Father, for my Father is greater then I.
29. And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeve.

30. Here-

30. Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the Prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31. But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave mee commandement, even so I doe: **Arise, let us goe hence.**

Iob. 15. 1. **I am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.**

2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3. Now ye are cleane through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4. Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: No more can yee, except yee abide in mee.

5. I am the Vine, yee are the Branches: Hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without mé yee can doe nothing.

6. If a man abide not in mee, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7. If ye abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what yee will, and it shall bee done unto you.

8. Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit; so shall yee bee my disciples.

9. As the Father hath loved mee, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love:

10. If yee keepe my commandements, yee shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his love.

11. These

11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and that your joy might be full.
12. This is my commandement, that yee love one another, as I have loved you.
13. Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoever I command you.
15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his Lord doeth: but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made knowne unto you.
16. Yee have not chosen mee, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that yee should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine; that whatsoever ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, hee may give it you.
17: These things I command you, that yee love one another.
18. If the world hate you, yee know, that it hated me, before it hated you.
19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his owne: but because yee are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the Lord: if they have persecuted mee, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. (*Ioh.13. 16.*)
21. But all these things will they doe unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now have they no cloake for their sinne,

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.
24. If I had not done among them the workes, which no other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.
25. But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father; *even* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shal testifie of me.
27. And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee have beene with me from the beginning.

Iob.16. 1. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not bee offended.

2. They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, wil thinke that he doth God service.
3. And these things will they doe unto you, because they have not knowne the Father, nor me.
4. But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.
5. But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? (*Iob.13. 36.*)
6. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
8. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of Iudgement.
9. Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.

10. Of

10. Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11. Of Iudgement, because the Prince of this world is judged.
12. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot beare them now:
13. Howbeit, when the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth; For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeve. hee shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.
14. He shall glorifie mee; for hee shall receive of mine, and hee shall shew it unto you.
15. Al things, that the Father hath, are mine: therfore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. (*Iob.3.35. & 17.2. Mat.11.27 Lu.10.22.*)
16. A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe a little while, and yee shall see mee: because I goe to my Father. (*Iob.7.33. & 13 33.*)
17. Then said some of his disciples among themselves, what is this, that hee saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: and because I goe to the Father?
18. They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tel, what he saith.
19. Now Iesus knew, that they were desirous to aske him, and said unto them: Doe ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20. Verely, verely I say unto you, that yee shall

weepe and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: And ye ſhall bee ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21. A woman, when ſhee is in travaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhee remembreth no more the anguiſh, for joy, that a man is borne into the world.

22. And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23. And in that day ye ſhall aske me nothing: Verely, verely I ſay unto you, whatſoever yee ſhall aske the Father in my Name, hee will give it you. (*Luk.11*

24. Hitherto have yee asked nothing in my Name: aske and ye ſhall rejoyce, that your joy may be full.

25. Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in proverbs: the time commeth, when I ſhall no more ſpeake to you in proverbs: but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

26. At that day yee ſhall aske in my Name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27. For the Father himſelfe loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have beleeved, that I came out from God.

28. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leave the world, and goe to the Father.

29. His Diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no proverb.

30. Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not, that any man ſhould aske thee: By this wee beleeve, that thou cameſt forth from God.

31. Ieſus

31. Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeve?

32. Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man, to his owne, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with mee (*Mat. 26. 33.*)

33. These things have I spoken unto you, that in mee yee might have peace: In the world yee shall have tribulation, but bee of good cheare, I have overcome the world.

Iohn 17. 1. These words spake Iesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne that the Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that hee should give eternall life to as many, as thou hast given him. (*Iohn 16. 15.*)

3. And this is life eternall, that they might know thee, the onely true God, and Iesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the worke, which thou gavest me to doe.

5. And now, ô Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory, which I had with thee before the world was.

6. I have manifested thy Name unto the men, which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them mee, and they have kept thy word.

7. Now they have knowen, that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8. For I have given unto them the words, which thou gavest mee, and they have received them, and have knowen surely, that I came out from

thee, and they have beleeved, that thou diddest send me.

9. I pray for them; I pray not for the world: but for them, which thou hast given mee, for they are thine.

10. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as wee are

12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest mee, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition; that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.

13. And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14. I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15. I pray not, that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the evill.

16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17. Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18. As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19. And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee sanctified through the truth.

20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also, which shall beleeve on me through their word.

21. That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in

in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22. And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may bee one, even as wee are one:

23. I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know, that thou hast sent mee, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved mee.

24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, bee with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25. O righteous Father, the world hath not knowē thee, but I have knowen thee, & these have knowē, that thou hast sent me.

26. And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

Iohn 18. 1. When Iesus had spoken these words, —

Mat. 26. 30. And whē they had sung an hymne, —

MAR 14.	LVKE 22.
26. *And when they had sung an hymne,* —	39. *And* —

Luk. 22. 39. — Hee came out, and went, as he was wont, —

MAT. 26.	MAR. 14.	IOH. 18.
30. — *They went out* —	26 — *They went out* —	1. — *He went forth* —

Iohn 18. 1. — over the brooke Cedron, —

Mat. 26. 30. — Into the moūt of Olives.

MAR. 14.	LVK. 22.
26. — *Into the mount of Olives,*	39. — *To the moūt of Olives,* —

Luke 22. 39.—And his disciples also followed him.

Mat.26. 31. Then saith Iesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall bee scattered abroad.

31. But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33. Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I never bee offended.

IOHN 18.

1. — *With his Disciples,—*

MAR. 14.

27. *And Iesus saith unto them, All yee shall bee offended because of mee this night: For it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.* (Iohn 16. 31.)

28. *But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.*

29. *But Peter said unto him, Although all should bee offended, yet will not I.*

Mar. 14. 30. And Iesus saith unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie mee thrise.

MAT. 26.

34. *Iesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny mee thrise.* (Lu. 22. 34. Iohn 13. 38.)

31. But he spake more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all,

MAT. 26.

35. *Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.*

36. Then

Mat. 26. 36. Then commeth Iesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane,—

MAR. 14.
32. *And they came to a place, which was named Gethsemane,—*

Iohn. 18. 1.—Where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.
2. And Iudas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

Luk. 22. 40. And when he was at the place, he said unto them,

MAR. 14.
32.——*And he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.*

MAT. 26.
36.——*And saith unto the disciples,—*

Mat. 26. 36. —Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

Mar. 14. 33. And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to bee sore amazed, and to be very heavy.
34. And saith unto thé, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull unto death:—
Mat. 26. 38. —Tarry ye here, and watch with mee.
Luk. 22. 40.—Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

MAT. 26.
37. *And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to bee sorrowfull and very heavy.*
38. *Then saith he unto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death:—*

MAR. 14.
34.—*Tarry ye here & watch*
35. *And he went forward a little,——*

Mat. 26. 39.—And he went a little further,——
Luke 22. 41. And hee was withdrawne from them, about a stones cast,—
Mat. 26. 39. —And fell on his face,—

MAR. 14.
35.—*And fell,—*

LVKE 22.
41.—*And kneeled downe,——*

35.—On

Luke 22. 39.—And his disciples also followed him.

Mat.26. 31. Then saith Iesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall bee scattered abroad.

32. But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33. Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I never bee offended.

IOHN 18.

1. — *With his Disciples,*—

MAR.14.

27. *And Iesus saith unto them, All yee shall bee offended because of mee this night: For it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.* (Iohn 16. 31.)

28. *But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.*

29. *But Peter said unto him, Although all should bee offended, yet will not I.*

Mar.14. 30. And Iesus saith unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie mee thrise.

MAT.26.

34. *Iesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny mee thrise.* (Lu.22.34 Iohn 13. 38.)

31. But he spake more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all,

MAT.26.

35. *Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.*

36. Then

Mat.26.36. Then commeth Iesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane,—

MAR.14.
32. *And they came to a place, which was named Gethsemane,—*

Iohn. 18. 1.—Where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.
2. And Iudas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

Luk.22.40. And when he was at the place, he said unto them,

MAR.14.
32.——*And he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.*

MAT.26.
36.——*And saith unto the disciples,—*

Mat.26.36. —Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

Mar.14. 33. And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to bee sore amazed, and to be very heavy.
34. And saith unto thē, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull unto death:—
Mat.26. 38. —Tarry ye here, and watch with mee.
Luk.22. 40.—Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

MAT.26.
37. *And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to bee sorrowfull and very heavy.*
38. *Then saith he unto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death:—*

MAR.14.
34.—*Tarry ye here & watch*
35. *And he went forward a little,——*

Mat.26. 39.—And he went a little further,——
Luke 22. 41. And hee was withdrawne from them, about a stones cast,—
Mat.26. 39. —And fell on his face,—

MAR.14.
35.—*And fell,—*

LVKE 22.
41.—*And kneeled downe,——*

Mar.14. 35. —On the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

MAT.26. 39.—*And prayed, saying,*—

LVKE 22. 41.—*And prayed,* 42. *Saying, Father,*—

36. And he said,—

Mat.26. 39.—O my Father, if it bee possible, let this cup passe from me:—

Mar. 14. 36. —Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee,—

Luke 22. 42.—If thou bee willing, remoove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

MAR. 14. 36 —*Take away this cup from me,*—

MAR.14. 36.—*Nevertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt.*

MAT.26. 39.—*Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.*

43. And there appeared an Angell unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood, falling downe to the ground.

45. And when hee rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

MAT.26. 40. *And hee commeth unto the disciples, & findeth them asleepe.*

MAR.14. 37. *And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping,*—

46. And said unto them,—

MAR.14. 37.—*And saith unto Peter,*—

MAT.26. 40. *And saith unto Peter,*—

Mat.26. 40.—What, could yee not watch with mee one houre?

37.—Simon,

Mar. 14. 37.—Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

Luk. 22. 46.—Why sleepe yee? Rise,—

Mat. 26. 41. Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation:

MAR. 14.
38. *Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation:—*

LVKE 22.
46. *—And pray lest ye enter into temptation.*

The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

MAR. 14.
38. *—The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.*

42. Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

39. *And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.*

Mar. 14. 40. And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe: (for their eies were heavy) neither wist they, what to answer him.

MAT. 26.
43. *And he came, and found them asleepe againe: for their eies were heavy.*

Mat. 26. 44. And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

Mar. 14. 41. And hee commeth the third time, and saith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

MAT. 26.
45. *Then commeth he to his disciples, & saith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, Behold, the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is betraied into the hands of sinners.*

42. Rise up, let us goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me is at hand.

46. *Rise, let us bee going: Behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.*

43. And

43. And immediatlye, while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelve, —

MAT. 26. 47. *And while he yet spake, Loe Iudas one of the twelve came,—*

LVKE. 22. 47. *And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude,—*

IOH. 18. 3. *Iudas then—*

Iohn 18. 3. —Having receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees,—

Mar. 14. 43. — And with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, & the Scribes, and the Elders.

MAT. 26. 47. — *And with him a great multitude, with swordes and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.*

Luk. 22. 47. —And hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelve, went before them,—

Iohn 18. 3. — * *And so* commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

Mat. 26. 48. Now hee that betrayed him gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee, hold him fast,

MAR. 14. 44. *And hee that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, take him,—*

Mar. 14. 44. —And leade him away safely.

45. And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saieth, Master, Master, and kissed him.

MAT. 26. 49 *And forthwith hee came to Iesus and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.*

LVK. 22. 47. —*And drew neere to Iesus to kisse him.*

50. And

Mat. 26. 50. And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? —

LVK. 22.
48. *But Ieſus ſaid unto him.* —

Luk. 22. 48. —Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

Iohn 18. 4. Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5. They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayeth him, ſtood with them.

6. Aſſoone then as hee had ſaid unto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7. Then asked he them againe, Whom ſeeke yee? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8. Ieſus anſwered, I have told you that I am hee: If therefore yee ſeeke mee, let theſe goe their way:

9. That the ſaying might bee fulfilled which he ſpake, Of them which thou gaveſt mee, have I loſt none. (*Ja.* 17. 12.)

Mat. 26. 50. — Then came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

MAR. 14.
46. *And they laied their hands on him, and tooke him.*

Luk. 22. 49. When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword?

10. Then

Iohn 18. 10. Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſervant, & cut off his right eare: The ſervants name was Malchus.

MAT. 26. 51. *And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſervant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.*

MAR. 14. 47. *And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.*

LVK. 22. 50. *And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.*

Mat. 26. 52. Then ſaid Ieſus unto him, Put up againe thy ſword into his place: for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

IOHN. 18. 11. *Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath:*—

LVK 22. 51. *And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid,*—

53. Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of Angels?

54. But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it muſt be?

Iohn 18. 11.—The cup which my Father hath given mee, ſhall I not drinke it?

Luk. 22. 51.—Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

Mat. 26. 55. In that ſame houre, ſaid Ieſus to the multitude,—

MAR. 14. 48. *And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them,*—

LVKE 22. 52. *Then Ieſus ſaid,*—

Luk. 22. 52.—*And unto the chiefe Prieſts, and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders, which were come to him,*—

55.—Are

MAR.14.	LVKE 22.
48.—*Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords, and with staves to take me?*	52.—*Be ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords & staves?*
49. *I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.*	53. *When I was daily with you in the Temple,*—
50. *And they all forsooke him, and fled.*	

Mat.26. 55. —Are yee come out as against a thiefe with swords & staves for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on mee:

Luke 22 53.-Ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

Mat.26. 56. But al this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him and fled.

Mar.14. 51. And there followed him a certaine young man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52. And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

The

The fift PASSAGE.

From the bands of Christ to his resurrection: containing the next day before the said last Passeover, together with the very day of the same Passeover.

Iohn 18. 12. THen the band and the Captain, and the Officers of the Iews tooke Iesus and bound him,

13. And led him away to Annas first, for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14. Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Mar. 14. 53. And *frō thence they led Iesus away to the high Priest;—

MAT. 26. 57. *And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas, the high Priest,—*

LVKE 22. 54. *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house,—*

Iohn 18. 24. *For Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest.

* Now.

53.—And

Mar. 14. 53. ——And with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

MAT. 26.
57. —*Where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.*

Mat. 26. 58. But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high Priests palace, and went in,—

MAR. 14.
54. *And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the Palace of the high Priest:*—

LVK. 22.
54. —*And Peter followed afarre off.*

IOHN 18.
15. *And Simon Peter followed Iesus,*—

Iohn 18. 15. —And so did another disciple: that disciple was knowne unto the high Priest, & went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.
16. But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowne unto the high Priest and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.
18. And the servants & Officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales—

LVKE 22.
55. *And when they had kindled a fire,* —

Luke 22. 55. —In the midst of the hall,—
Iohn 18. 18. —(For it was cold) and they warmed themselves,—
Luke 22. 55. —And were set downe together,—
Iohn 18. 18. —And Peter stood with them,—
Mat. 26. 58. —To see the end.

MAT. 26.
58. —*And sate with the servants,*—

MAR. 14.
54. —*And he sate with the servants,*—

LVKE 22.
55. —*Peter sate downe among them.*

Iob. 18. 18. —And warmed him selfe.
19. The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

MAR. 14.
54. —*And warmed himselfe at the fire.*

20. Iesus

20. Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21. Why askest thou mee? aske them which heard mee, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22. And when hee had thus spoken, one of the Officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23. Iesus answered him, If I have spoken evill, beare witnesse of the evill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Mat. 26. 59. Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councill sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none.

MAR. 14.

55. *And the chiefe Priest and all the Councill sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.*

56. *For many bare false witnesse against him,* ——

Mar. 14. 56. —— But their witnesse agreed not together.

Mat. 26. 60. —At the last came two false witnesses,

61. And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

MAR. 14.

57. *And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,*

Mar. 14. 58. Wee heard him say, I will destroy this Temple, that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another, made without hands.

59. But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60. And

60. And the high Priest stood up in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61. But hee held his peace, and answered nothing,—

MAT. 26.

62. And the high Priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63. But Iesus held his peace.—

Mat. 26. 63. — And the high Priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64. Iesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heaven.

65. Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have hard his blasphemie.

66. What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

MAR. 14.

61. — Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

62. And Jesus said, I am: and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heaven.

63. Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need wee any further witnesses?

64. Yee have heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palmes of their hands.

MAR. 14.
65. *And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, —and the servants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.*

Luke 22. 63. And the men * *also* that held Iesus, mocked him and smote him.

64. And when they had blind-folded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, —

Mat. 26. 68. Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

LVKE 22.
64. — *Saying, Prophecy, Whose it that smote thee?*

MAR. 14.
65. — *And to say unto him, Prophecy:* —

Luke 22. 65. And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Iohn 18. 25. And Simon Peter stood & warmed himselfe: —

MAT. 26.
69. *Now Peter sate without in the palace:* —

MAR. 14.
66. *And as Peter was,* —

Mar. 14. 66. — Beneath in the palace, ———

Luk. 22. 56. But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly

MAR. 14.
66. — *There commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.*

MAT. 26.
69. — *And a damosell came unto him,* ———

looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

Mar. 14. 67. And * *more*, when she saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

MAT. 26.
69. — *Saying, thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.*

John 18. 17. Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? —

70. But

Mat. 26. 70. But hee denied before them all, saying, —	LVKE 22. 57. *And hee denied him, saying.* —	MAR. 14. 68. *But hee denied, saying,* —	IOH. 18. 17 — *Hee saith,* —

Iohn 18. 17. — I am not.

Luke 22. 57. — Woman, I know him not.

Mar. 14. 68. — I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

MAT. 26. 70. — *I know not, what thou sayest:*

Luk. 22. 58. And after a little while —

Mat. 26. 71. And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

MAR. 14. 69. *And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them, that stood by.* —

Mar. 14. 69. — This is one of them.

Iohn 18. 25. — They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? —

Luke 22. 58. — Another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. —

Mat. 26. 72. And againe he denied with an oath, —	IOH. 18. 25. — *Hee denied it,* —	MAR. 14. 70. *And he denied it againe,* —	LVKE 22. 58. — *And Peter said,* —

Iohn 18. 25. — And said, I am not.

LVK. 22. 58. — *Man, I am not.*

Mat. 26. 72. — I doe not know the man.

Luke 22. 59. And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for hee is a Galilean.

Mar.14 70.–And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreed thereto.

MAT.26.
73. *And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them; for,—*

Mat.26. 73.—Thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

Iohn 18. 26. * *And* one of the ſervants of the high Prieſts, (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

Mat. 26. 74. Then began hee to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying,—*

MAR.14.
71. *But he began to curſe and to ſweare,* ſaying,——

LVKE 22.
60. *And Peter ſaid,——*

IOH. 18.
27. *Peter then denied againe,—*

Luke 22. 60.——Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt,——

Mar.14. 71.—— I know not this man of whom yee ſpeake.

MAT. 26.
74.—— *I know not the man.*

Luk.22. 60. —— And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew,

MAT.26.
74.—*And immediatly the cocke crew.*

IOH. 18.
27.—*And immediatly the cocke crew.*

MAR.14.
72.—*And the cocke crew*——

Mar.14. 72——The ſecond time:——

Luke22. 61. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter:——

Mar.14. 72——And Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid unto him, Before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe. And when he thought thereon,——

LVK. 2.
61.——*And Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow thou ſhalt deny me thriſe.*

MAT.26.
75. *And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie mee thriſe,—*

62. * *Hee*

Luke 22. 62. * Hee went out and wept bitterly.

MAT.26. 75.—*And he wēt out and wept bitterly.*

MAR.14. 72.—*He wept.*

* *And Peter,*

Luke 22. 66. And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came together,—

MAT.27. 1. *When the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people,—*

MAR.15. 1. *And straightway in the morning,—*

Mar. 15. 1. —* *And* the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders, and Scribes, and the whole Councill,—

Mat. 27. 1.—* *And* tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

Luke 22. 66—And * *they* led him into their Councill, saying,

67. Art thou the Christ? tell us. And hee said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not beleeve.

68. And if I also aske you, ye will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69. Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70. Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said unto them, Yee say that I am.

71. And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for wee our selves have heard of his owne mouth.

Luke 23. 1. And the whole multitude of them arose,—

Mar. 15. 1. —And bound Iesus,—

Mat.27. 2. And when they had bound him, they led him away, —

MAR. 15. 1. —*And carried him away,*—

LVKE 23. 1. —*And led him unto Pilate,*—

IOHN 18. 28. *Then led they Iesus:*—

Iohn 18. 28. —From Caiaphas unto the hall of Iudgment: —

Mat.27. 2. —And delivered him to Pontius Pilate the Governour.

MAR. 15. 1. —*And delivered him to Pilate.*

3. Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when hee saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of silver to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5. And hee cast downe the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6. And the chiefe Priests tooke the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7. And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8. Wherfore that field was called the field of blood unto this day.

9. (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet; saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10. And

10. And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed mee.)

Iob. 18. 28. —— And it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eate the Passeover.

29. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring yee against this man?

30. They answered, and said unto him, if hee were not a malefactor, wee would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31. Then said Pilate unto them, Take yee him, and judge him according to your law. The Iewes therfore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32. That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake signifying what death he should die. (*Mat.* 20.19. 26.2.)

Luke 23. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

Iohn. 18. 33. Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, —

Mat. 27. 11. And Iesus stood before the governor, and the governour asked him, saying,	MAR. 15. 2. —*And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?* —	LVKE 23. 3. *And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes?* —	IOHN 18. 33. —*And said unto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?*

Art thou the king of the Iewes?

Mar. 15. 2. —And hee answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.	MAT. 27. 11. —*And Iesus said unto him, Thou sayest.*	LVKE 23. 3. —*And he answered him, & said, Thou sayest it.*	IOHN 18. 34. *Iesus answered him,* ——

Iohn 18. 34. —Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35. Pilate

35. Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts have delivered thee unto mee: What haſt thou done?

36. Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37. Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſaieſt that I am a king. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſheuld beare witneſſe unto the trueth: every one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38. Pilate ſaith unto him, What is trueth?

And when hee had ſaid this, he went out againe unto the Iewes, & ſaith unto them,—

LVKE 23.
4. *Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts and to the people,*—

Luke 23. 4.—I finde no fault in this man.
Iohn 18. 38.—I finde in him no fault at all.—

*Mat.*15. 3. And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things, but hee anſwered nothing.
4. And Pilate asked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold, how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

MAT.27.
12. *And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts, and Elders, he anſwered nothing.*
13. *Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?*

*Mat.*27. 14. And hee anſwered him to never a word: inſomuch that the governour marveiled greatly.

MAR.15.
5. *But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marveiled.*

*Luk.*23. 5. And they were the more fierce, ſaying, Hee ſtirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6. When

6. When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7. And assoone as hee knew that hee belonged unto Herods Iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8. And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad: for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to have seene some miracle done by him.

9. Then he questioned with him in many words: but he answered him nothing.

10. And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11. And Herod with his men of warre, set him at naught, and mocked him, and araied him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmity betweene themselves.

13. And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people;

14. Said unto them: Yee have brought this man unto mee, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I having examined him before you,

have

have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15. No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and loe, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16. I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17. For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

Mat. 27. 15. Now at *that* feast the Governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

MAR. 15.

6. *Now at that feast hee released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.*

7. *And there was one named Barabbas,*——

Mar. 15. 7.——Which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection; (*Luk.* 23. 19. 25.)

8. And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe*, as hee had ever done unto them:

Mat. 27. 17. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them,——

MAR. 15.

9. *But Pilate answered them, saying,*——

Iohn. 18. 39.* Ye have a custome that I should release unto you one at the Passeover: —— *But.

Mat. 27. 17. —— Whom will yee that I release unto you? Barabbas or Iesus, which is called Christ?

Mar. 15. 9. —— Will yee that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?

10. (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had delivered him for envy.)

IOHN 18.

39.——*Will yee therefore that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?*

MAT. 27.

18. *For hee knew that for envy they had delivered him.*

19. When

Mat. 27. 19. When he was set downe on the Iudgement seate, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to doe with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20. But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude, that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

MAR. 15.
11. *But the chiefe Priests moved the people, that hee should rather release Barabbas unto them.*

Luk. 23. 18. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas.

IOHN 18.
40. *Then cryed they all againe, saying, not this man, but Barabbas,* ———

Ioh. 18. 40. ——Now Barabbas was a robber,

Luk. 23. 19. Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murther, was cast in prison,

MAR. 15.
7. —*Which lay bound with them, which had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.* (Lu. 23. 25.)

Mat. 27. 21. The Governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release unto you? They said Barabbas.

Luke 23. 20. Pilate therfore willing to release Iesus, spake againe unto them:

MAR. 15.
12. *And Pilate answered, and said againe unto them,* ——

MAT. 27.
22. *Pilate said unto them,*—

Mat. 27. 22. —What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ, ——

Mar. 15. 12. —Whom ye call the the King of the Iewes?

MAR. 15.
12. —— *What will yee then that I shall doe unto him,*——

Mat. 27. 22. —They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

LVKE 23.
21. *But they cryed, saying,* ———

13. And

Mar.15. 13. And they cryed out againe, ———

Luke 23. 21.—Crucifie him, crucifie him,—

MAR.15. 13.—*Crucifie him,*

22. And hee said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done?

MAT.27. 23. *And the Governour said, Why, what evill hath he don?*—

MAR.15. 14. *Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evill hath he done?*—

I have found no cause of death in him, I will therfore chastise him, and let him goe.

23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: ———

Mar.15. 14.— And * cried out the more exceedingly, crucifie him,

MAT. 27. 23.—*But they cried out the more, saying,*— *They.

Mat. 27. 23.—Let him be crucified.

Lu.23. 23.—And the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests prevailed.

Iohn 19. 1. The Pilate therefore tooke Iesus and scourged him.

MAT.27. 26. — *When hee had scourged Iesus*—

MAR.15. 15.—*When hee had scourged him,*

Mat.27. 27. * *And* the souldiers of the Governour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers.*

MAR.15. 16. *And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium: and they called together the whole band.* *Ther

28. And

28. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29. And when they had platted a crowne of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30. And they spit upon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

MAR.15.

17. *And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, & put it about his head:*

18. *And began to salute him, Haile king of the Iewes.*

19. *And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.*

IOHN 19.

2. *And the souldiers platted a crown of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.*

3. *And said, Haile king of the Iewes; and they smote him with their hands.*

Iohn 19. 4. Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that yee may know that I finde no fault in him.

5. Then came Iesus forth wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man.

6. When the chiefe Priests therefore, and Officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7. The Iewes answered him, Wee have a law, and by our law hee ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee was the more afraid,

9. And

9. And went againe into the Iudgement hall, and saith unto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gave him no answer.

10. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto mee? Knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11. Iesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the Iudgement seate, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14. And it was the preparation of the Passeover, and about the sixt houre, and hee saith unto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15. But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We have no King, But Cesar.

Mat.27. 24. When Pilate † *therefore* saw that hee could prevaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made,

made, hee tooke water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

Mat. 15. 15. And so Pi- | Luk. 23. 24. *And Pilate,*—

late, willing to content the people,

Luke 23. 24.—Gave sentence that it should bee as they required.

25. And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whō they had desired,* *namely, Barabbas*: but hee

Mat. 27. 26. *Thē released bee Barabbas unto them, and*

Mar. 15. 15.—*Released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus,*

Ioh. 19. 16. *Thē delivered bee him*

when hee had scourged

when hee had scourged him,—

ther-fore unto thē—

Jesus, hee delivered him,——

delivered Iesus to their will,

Mat. 27. 26.—To be crucified

Mar. 15. 15.—*To bee crucified.*

Ioh. 19. 16.—*To be crucified*:—

31. And * *thereupon* after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his

Mar. 15. 20. *And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.*

Ioh. 19. 16.—*And they tooke Iesus, & led him away:*

owne

owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him,

Iohn 19. 17. And hee bearing his crosse, went forth,—

Mat. 27. 32. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name.—

LVKE 23. 26. *And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian,—*

MAR. 15. 21. *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian,—*

Mar. 15. 21. —Who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus,—

LVKE 23. 26. —*Comming out of the Countrey,* —

Mat. 27. 32. —Him they compelled to beare his crosse.

MAR. 15. 21. —*To beare his crosse.*

Luk. 23. 26. — And on him they laid * *it*, that he might beare it after Iesus. * *The crosse*

27. And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28. But Iesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selves, and for your children.

29. For behold, the daies are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave sucke.

30. Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on us, and to the hilles, Cover us.

31. For if they doe these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32. And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death,

32. And

Mar.15. 22. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

MAT.27. 33. *And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,—*

LVKE 22. 33. *And when they were come to the place which is called Calvarie,—*

IOH. 19. 17.—*Into a place, called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:*

23. And they gave him to drinke wine mingled with myrrhe: —

MAT.27. 34. *They gave him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall:—* (Mat. 27. 48. Luke 23.37.)

Mat.27. 34. — And when hee had tasted thereof, hee would not drinke.

MAR.15. 23.—*But hee received it not.*

Mar.15. 25. And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

MAT.27. 35. *And they crucified him,—*

LVK. 23. 33.—*There they crucified him,—*

IOH. 19. 18.—*where they crucified him,—*

Luk.23. 33. — And the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Iohn 19. 18. — And Iesus in the midst.

MAT. 27. 38. *Then were there two theeves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.*

MAR. 15. 27. *And with him, they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.*

IOH. 19. 18.—*And two other with him, on either side one,—*

Mar.15. 28. And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And hee was numbred with the transgressours.

Luke 23. 34. Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they doe:—

Iohn 19. 19. And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, Iesus of Nazareth the King of the Iewes.

LVK. 23. 38. *And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greeke, and Latin, and Hebrew,* This is the King of the Iewes.

MAT. 27. 37. *And set up over his head, his accusation written,* This is Iesus the King of the Iewes.

MAR. 15. 26. *And the superscription of his accusation was written over,* The King of the Iewes.

20. This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21. Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate: Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that hee said, I am King of the Iewes.

22. Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

31. Then

23. Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to every soldier a part,) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, woven from the top, thorowout.

MAT. 27. 35. — *and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.*

MAR. 15. 24. *And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.*

LVKE 23. 34. — *And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.*

24. They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

Mat. 27. 36. And sitting downe, they watched him there.

Iohn 19. 25. Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26. When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27. Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his owne home.

Luk. 23. 35. And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himselfe, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36. And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger. (Mat. 27. 34. Matth. 27. 48.)

37. And saying, if thou be the King of the Iewes, save thy selfe.

*Mat.*27. 39. And they that passed by reviled him wagging their heads,

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies, save thy selfe: If thou bee the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

MAR.15.
29. *And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies:*
30. *Save thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.*

41. Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes & Elders, said,

MAR.15.
31. *Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said—with the Scribes,—*

*Mar.*15. 31. — Among themselves—

Mat. 27. 42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43. He trusted in God: let him deliver him now if hee will have him; for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

MAR.15.
31.— *Hee saved others, himselfe he cannot save.*
32. *Let Christ, the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeve:* —

44. The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

MAR.15.
32.— *And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.*

Luke 23. 39. And one of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee the Christ, save thy selfe, and us.

40. But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41. And we indeed justly: for wee receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42. And

42. And he said unto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.
43. And Iesus said unto him, Verely, I say unto thee, This day shalt thou bee with mee in paradise.

44. And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse over all the earth, untill the ninth houre.

MAR.15.
33. *And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.*

MAT.27.
45. *Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.*

45. And the Sunne was darkened:—

Mat.27. 46. And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, ELI, ELI, LAMASABACHTHANI? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47. Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

MAR.15.
34. *And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ELOI, ELOI, LAMMASABACHTHANI? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*
35. *And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth for Elias.*

Iohn 16. 28. After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, saith, I thirst.
29. Now there was set a vessell, full of vinegar:—

*Mat.*27. 48. And straightway one of thé ran, and tooke a ſpunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, & gave him to drinke.

MAR.15. 36. *And one ran, & filled a ſpunge full of vineger, & put it on a reed, and gave him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come.*

IOHN 19. 29. *—And they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it upō hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.* (*Mat.* 34. *Luk* 23.36.)

49. The reſt ſaid, Let bee, let us ſee, whether Elias will come to ſave him.

*Mat.*15. 36. —* *And* to take him downe,

John 19. 30. When Ieſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, —

Luke 23. 46. And when * *hee* had cryed with a loud voyce, hee ſaid, Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, ——.

MAT. 27. 50. *Ieſus when hee had cryed againe with a loud voyce,* —

MAR. 15. 37. *And Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce,* —

IOHN 19. 30. *And* — * *Ieſus,*

John 19. 30. —He bowed his head and gave up the Ghoſt.

MAT. 27. 50. —*Yeelded up the ghoſt.*

MAR. 15. 37. —*And gave up the ghoſt.*

LVKE 23. 46. —*He gave up the ghoſt.*

*Mat.*27. 51. And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, ——

MAR. 15. 38. *And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome,*

LVKE 23. 45. —*And the vaile of the Temple was rent,* —

Luke 23. 45. —In the mids.

51. —And

Mat.27. 51. —And the earth did quake, and the rockes rent,
52. And the graves were opened; and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

Mar.15. 39. And when the Centurion which stood over against him,—

LVKE 23. 47. *Now when the Centurion*—

MAT.27. 54. *Now when the Centurion*,—

Mat.27. 54. —And they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done,—

LVKE 23. 47.—*Saw what was done*,—

MAR 15. 39.—*Saw*,—

Mar.15. 39. —* *And* that he so cryed out, and gave up the Ghost,

Luke 23. 47.—He glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

Mat.27. 54.—* *And* they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

MAR.15. 39. —*Hee said, Truely, This man was the Sonne of God.*

Luke 23. 48. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

MAT.27. 55. *And many womẽ were there (beho'ding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.*

MAR.15. 40. *There were also women looking on afarre off*, —

*Mar.*15. 40 —Among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes, and Salome.

MAT. 27.
56. *Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Joſes, and*—

*Mat.*27. 56.—The mother of zebedees children.

*Mar.*15. 41. Who alſo when hee was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Hieruſalem.

Iohn 19. 31. The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine upon the croſſe on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32. Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33. But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34. But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and forthwith there came out blood and water.

35. And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

36. For theſe things were done, that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not bee broken.

37. And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall looke on him whom they pierced.

Luke 23. 54. And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

42. And

Mar. 15. 42. And now when the even was come,

MAT. 27. 57. *When the evē was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph.*

LVK. 23. 50. *And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was—* 51. *He was of Arimathea a city of the Jewes.*

IOH. 19. 38. *And after this, Joseph of Arimathea,*

(becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath:)

43.—Ioſeph of Arimathea,—

Mat. 27. 57.—A rich man,—

Mar. 15. 43. — An honourable Counſeller,—

LVKE 23. 50.—*A Counſeller,*—

Luk. 23. 50.—A good man, and a juſt,

51. (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them, who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God,—

MAR. 15. 43.—*Which alſo waited for the kingdome of God,*—

Iohn 19. 38. Being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes.—)

MAT. 27. 57.—*Who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple:*

Mar. 15. 43.—Came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Ieſus,

LV. 23. 52. *This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.*

MAT. 27. 58. *Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: Then Pilate commanded the body to bee delivered.*

IOH. 19. 38. — *Beſought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Ieſus: and Pilate gave him leave:* —

44. And

44. And Pilate marvailed if he were already dead, & calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him, whether he had beene any while dead.

45. And when hee knew it of the Centurion, hee gave the body to Ioseph.

46. And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, ——	IOH. 19. 38.— *Hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Jesus.*	MAT. 27. 59. *And when Ioseph had taken the body,—*	LVK. 23. 53. *And he tooke it downe,—*

Iohn 19. 39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight.*

40. Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen	MAT. 27. 59.— *Hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,*	MAR. 15. 46.—*And wrapped him in the linnen,—*	LVKE 23. 53.—*And wrapped it in linnen,—*

clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41. Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.	MAT. 27. 60. *And laid it in his owne new tombe,—*	MAR 15. 46.—*And laid him in a sepulchre,——*	LVKE 23. 53.—*And laid it in a sepulchre,—* LVK. 23. 53.—*Where never man before was laid.*
Mar. 15. 46. Which was hewen out of a rocke;—	MAT. 27. 60.—*Which hee had hewen out in the rocke:—*		LVKE 23. 53. —— *That was hewen in stone,—*

Iohn 19. 42. There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes Preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand,

60.—And

*Mat.*27. 60. — And * rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

MAR. 15. 46 — *And rolled a ſtone unto the doore of the ſepulchre.* *He.

*Mar.*15. 47. And Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where hee was laid.

MAT. 27. 61. *And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary,* ——

*Mat.*27. 61. —— Sitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

*Luk.*23. 55. And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56. And they returned, and prepared ſpices, and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day according the commandement.

*Mat.*27. 62. Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Prieſts, and the Phariſees came together unto Pilate.

63. Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three daies I will riſe againe,

64. Com-

64. Command therefore that the ſepulchre bee made ſure, untill the third day, leſt his Diſcip'es come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay unto the people, hee is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall bee worſe then the firſt.

65. Pilate ſaid unto them, Yee have a watch, Goe your way, make it as ſure as ye can.

66. So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

The

The sixt Passage.

From the Resurrection of Christ, to his ascension into heaven.

Mar. 16. 1. AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoynt him.

Mat. 28. 1. *And in the end of the Sabbath, as it begā to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

Iohn 20. 1. *The first day of the weeke commeth Mary Magdalene early unto the sepulchre,*

Iohn 20. 1.—When it was yet darke,—

Mar. 16. 2. And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne;

Luke 24. *Luke* 24. 1. *Now upon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre,*—

1.—Bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

Mar. 16. 3. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the sepulchre?

2. And

Mat.28. 2. And behold, there was a great earthquake; for the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate upon it.

3. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4. And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

Mar.16. 4. And * *the women* when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away, for it was very great.

LVKE 24.
2. *And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.*

IOHN 20.
1. —*And seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.*

John 20. 2. Then * *Mary Magdalene* runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they have laid him.

* *Luke*

3. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4. So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

LVKE 24.
12. *Then arose Peter, and ranne unto the sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves,*—

5. And hee stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying; yet went hee not in.

6. Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7. And

7. And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

Luke 24. 12. —And departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

Iohn 20. 8. Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeved.

9. For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10. Then the disciples went away againe unto their owne home.

11. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as shee wept, shee stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12. And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen,

13. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have layed him.

14. And when shee had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15. Iesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to be the gardner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16. Iesus saith unto her, Mary, Shee turned her selfe, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17. Iesus

17. Iesus saith unto her, Touch mee not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

Mar. 16. 9. * *So* when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

* Now.

10. And shee went and told the that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

IOHN 20.
18. *Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples,*—

Ioh. 20. 18.—That shee had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things unto her.

Mar. 16. 11. And they, when they had heard that hee was alive, and had beene seene of her, beleeved not.

Luke 24. 3. And * *the said women also* entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

MAR. 16.
5. *And entring into the sepulchre,*—

* they.

4. And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

Mark. 16. 5. —* *And* they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

Luke 24. 5. And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth,—

Mar. 16. 6. * He saith unto them, Bee not affrighted;—

MAT. 28.
5. *And the Angel answered, and said unto the women,*—

LVKE 24.
5.—*They said to them,*—

* And.

Mat. 28. 5.—Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified,

MAR. 16.
6.—*Ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified:*—

5.—Why

Luk.24. 5.—Why seeke yee the living among the dead?

Mat.28. 6. Hee is not here: for he is risen, as hee said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

MAR.16. 6.—*He is risen, he is not here: Behold the place, where they laid him.*

LVKE 24. 6. *Hee is not here, but is risen:* ———

Luk.24. 6.—Remember how he spake unto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

7. Saying, The Sonne of man must bee delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and bee crucified, and the third day rise againe.

Mar.16. 7. But goe your way,———

Mat.28. 7. And goe quickly,———

Mar.16. 7.—Tell his disciples, and Peter;——

Mat.28. 7.—That hee is risen from the dead, And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him:——

MAT 28. 7.——*And tell his disciples,*———

MAR.16. 7—*That hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him,*———

Mar.16. 7.—As he said unto you.

Mat.28. 7.—Loe I have told you.

Luke 24. 8. And they remembred his words,

Mat.28. 8. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great joy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

MAR.16. 8. *And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre:*—

LVK.24. 9. *And returned from the sepulchre,*—

Mar.16. 8.—For they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

Mat.28. 9. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile.

And they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10. Then said Iesus unto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Luke 24. 9.— And * *they* told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10. It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.

11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

Mat.28. 11. Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12. And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13. Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14. And if this come to the governours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

15. So they tooke the mony, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes untill this day.

Mar.16. 12. After that hee appeared in another forme unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

Luk.24. 13. * For behold, two of them went * *And.* that same day, to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14. And

14. And they talked together of all these things which had happened.
15. And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.
16. But their eies were holden, that they should not know him.
17. And he said unto them, What maner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walke, and are sad?
18. And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him. Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these daies?
19. And hee said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.
20. And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers delivered him to bee condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21. But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should have redeemed Israel: And besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.
22. Yea, and certaine women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:
23. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was alive.
24. And certaine of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.
25. Then hee said unto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the Prophets have spoken:

26. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27. And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets; hee expounded unto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.
28. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.
30. And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them;
31. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.
32. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while hee opened to us the Scriptures?
33. And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, & found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

MAR.16.
13 *And they went, and told it unto the residue,*—

34. Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

*Mar.*16.13.—Neither beleeved they them.

Iohn 20.19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled, for feare of the Iewes,——

36. And

Luke 24. 36. And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

IOHN 20.

19.—*Came Ieſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

20. *And when he had ſo ſaid, hee ſhewed unto them his hands,—*

37. But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38. And hee ſaid unto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39. Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my ſelfe: handle mee, and ſee; for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as yee ſee mee have.

40. And when he had thus ſpoken he ſhewed them his hands and his feete,

Iohn 20. 20.—And his ſide,——————

Luk. 24. 41. And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred, hee ſaid unto them, Have yee here any meat?

42. And they gave him a piece of a broyled fiſh, & of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them;

44. And he ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt bee fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes concerning me.

45. Then opened hee their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the Scriptures.

46. And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47. And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins

should bee preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48. And yee are witnesses of these things.

49. And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tary yee in the city of Hierusalem, untill yee bee indued with power from on high.

*Ioh.*20, 20.—Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21. Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace bee unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22. And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

23. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins yee retaine, they are retained.

24. But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25. The other Disciples therefore said unto him, We have seene the Lord. But hee said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26. And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being

ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace bee unto you. (*Ioh.* 20 19)

27. Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and bee not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28. And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene mee, thou haſt beleeved: bleſſed are they that have not ſeene, and yet have beleeved.

30. And many other ſignes truely did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke:

31. But theſe are written, that yee might beleeve that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeving, yee might have life through his Name.

Mat. 28. 16. Then the eleven Diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17. And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

Ioh. 21. 1. After theſe things Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe againe to the diſciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this

wise shewed he himselfe.

2. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3. Simon Peter saith unto them, I goe a fishing. They say unto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4. But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5. Then Iesus saith unto them, Children, have yee any meat? They answered him, No.

6. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7. Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8. And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites,) dragging the net with fishes.

9. Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10. Iesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12. Iesus saith unto them, Come, & dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13. Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14. This

14. This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15. So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? Hee saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.
16. He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, feed my sheepe.
17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me: And hee said unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt, all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Iesus saith unto him, Feede my sheepe.
18. Verely, verely, I say unto thee, when thou waſt yong, thou girdedſt thy selfe, & walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.
19. This spake he, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, follow me.
20. Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breaſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee?
21. Peter, seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?
22. Iesus saith unto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.
23. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: Yet Iesus said not, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?
24. This is the disciple which testifieth of these things,

things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

Mar.16. 14. Afterward hee appeared unto the eleven as they sate at meate, and upbraided them with their unbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15. And he said unto them, ——— | MAT. 28.

Mat.28. 18. ——All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. | 18. *And Iesus came, and spake unto them, saying,* ——— (*Ioh.3.35. & 16.15. & 17.2. Mat.11.27 Luk.10.22*)

19. Goe ye therefore, ———

Mar.16. 15. —Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospell to every creature.

Mat.28. 19. —And teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20. Teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.

Mar.16. 16. He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.

17. And these signes shall follow thé that beleeve; In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speake with new tongues,

18. They shall take up serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them. they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recover.

Luke24. 50. And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and hee lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51. And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them,

them, and caried up into heaven.

Mar. 16. 19. So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was receiued up into heauen, and ſate on the right hand of God.

Luk. 24. 52. And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem with great joy;
53. And were continually in the Temple praiſing and bleſſing God.

Mar. 16. 20. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following.

Iohn 21. 25. And there are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelfe could not containe the Bookes that ſhould bee written, Amen.

| MAT. 28. | MAR. 16. | LVK. 24.
| 20.—*Amen.* | 20.—*Amen.* | 53.—*Amen.*

FINIS.

LAVS DEO.

A TABLE OF THE CHAPters and verses of the foure holy Euangelists.

MATTHEVV.

Chap. I.

Vers.	Pag.
1,	2
2, &c.	3
18, &c.	10
23, &c.	11
25, &c.	11
	& 12

Chap. II.

1, &c.	14
9	15
17	16
23	16

Chap. III.

1	19
6	20
11	21
15	22
17	22

Chap. IV.

1	22
3	23
9	24
12	32
13	36
16	37
22	38
23	41
25	41

Chap. V.

1	55
2	57
12	58
18	59
26	60
39	61
47	62
48	62

Chap. VI.

1	62
7	197
14	198
16	63
19	92
22	82
24	90
28	91
34	91

Chap. VII.

1	63
5	64
7	198
12	64
13	200
23	201
26	202
28	64
29	64

Chap.VIII.

1 56
2 42
3 43
5 64
6 65
10 66
14 39
17 40
18 103
& 104
19 192
21 193
23 104
25 104
& 105
26 105
28 105
& 106
29 106
& 107
30 107
33 108
34 108

Chap.IX.

1 109
2 44
3 45
7 46
9 46
& 47
10 47
14 48
17 49
19 50
21 51
23 52
26 53
34 54
38 54

Chap.X.

1 119
2 36
5 119
10 120
17 255
& 256
18 256
20 257
22 257
& 258
23 120
24 121
33 122
41 123
42 123

Chap.XI.

1 123
2 67
6 68
12 69
20 70
28 71
30 71

Chap.XII.

1 73
2 74
8 75
11 76
15 76
& 77
16 77
22 78
26 79
31 80
39 81
42 82
46 83
49 84
50 84

Chap. XIII.

1 94
4 95
10 96
14 96
20 93
23 99
24 100
31 101
34 101
& 102
35 102
45 103
54 110
& 111
55 111
58 112

Chap. XIV.

1 123
2 124
5 125
12 125
& 126
13 126
& 127
14 127
15 129
19 130
20 131

23 132
26 133
34 134
35 138
36 138

Chap.XV.

1 139
6 140
11 141
19 142
26 143
30 144
34 145
39 146

Chap.XVI.

1 146
4 146
& 147
5 147
11 148
13 149
14 150
21 151
24 151
& 152
25 152
28 153

Chap.XVII.

1 153
3 154
5 154
& 155
6 155
11 156
14 156
& 157
15 157
& 158
16 157
18 158
20 159
22 159
& 160
23 160
26 161
27 161

Chap.XVIII.

1 161
2 161
& 162
3 162
6 163
10 164
16 165
26 166
35 166

Chap.XIX.

1 167
4 168
9 169
14 170
17 170
& 171
18 171
21 172
25 173
28 174
30 174

Chap.XX.

1 174
7 175
17 210
20 211
24 212
29 212
& 213
30 213
33 214
34 214

Chap XXI.

1 224
4 225
8 226
10 227
12 231
13 232
16 233
18 230
19 231
20 234
23 234
& 235
24 235
26 236
30 237
34 237
& 238
35 238
38 239
42 240

45 240
& 241
46 241

Chap. XXII.

1 241
8 242
16 242
& 243
17 243
20 244
25 245
30 246
35 247
41 248
46 249

Chap. XXIII.

1 249
5 250
14 251
23 84
& 85
24 85
29 86
37 202
39 203

Chap. XXIV.

1 253
3 254
5 255
9 257
13 258
17 259
20 260
27 261
31 268
36 263
40 264
43 265
46 266
51 266

Chap. XXV.

1 264
15 268
25 269
37 270
46 270

Chap. XXVI.

1 270
2 271
8 272
14 273
17 274
18 274
& 275
19 275
20 276
22 277
27 278
29 276
30 293
31 294
36 295
39 295
& 296
40 296
41 297
47 298
50 299
51 300
55 30
& 30
56 30
57 30
& 30
58 30
59 30
62 30
67 30
70 30
73 30
75 30
& 30

Chap. XXVII.

1 30
2 3
10 3
12 3
15 3
19 3
23 3
24 3
25 3
26 3
& 3
27 3
28 3
31 3
32 3
33 3
35 3
& 3
36 3
37 3
38 3
39 3
45 3
48 3

51 326
& 327
52 327
56 328
57 329
59 330
60 330
& 331
61 331
64 332
66 332

Chap. XXVIII.

1 333
2 334
5 336
6 337
10 338
16 343
18 346
20 346
& 347

MARKE.

Chap. I.

1 18
2 19
7 21
11 22
13 22
& 24
14 32
& 37
15 37
20 37
& 38
21 38
28 39
33 40
39 41
40 42
41 43
45 43

Chap. II.

1 44
& 45
11 46
14 46
& 47
15 47
18 48
22 49
25 73
24 74
27 75
28 75

Chap. III.

1 75
4 75
& 76
7 77
13 55
16 56
19 56
& 64
64
20 78
22 79
26 80
28 83
31 84
34 84
35 84

Chap. IV.

1 94
5 95
10 96
13 97
16 98
20 99
26 100
30 101
33 102
35 103
& 104
36 104
39 105
41 105

Chap. V.

1 105
2 106
8 107
14 108

18 109
22 49
24 50
32 51
37 52
42 53
43 53

Chap.VI.

1 110
2 110
& 111
3 111
5 112
7 119
9 119
& 120
10 120
12 123
14 123
& 124
15 124
20 125
27 126
33 127
35 129
39 130
42 131
46 132
49 133
53 134
55 138
56 138

Chap.VII.

1 139
5 139
& 140
7 140
10 139
12 140
16 141
21 142
27 143
33 144
37 144

Chap.VIII.

1 144
2 145
9 145
& 146
10 146
13 147
19 148
27 149
30 150
32 151
34 151
& 152
35 152
38 152
& 153

Chap.IX.

1 153
3 153
& 154
4 154
7 154
& 155
8 155
12 156
17 156
& 157
18 157
21 158
29 159
31 160
33 160
& 161
34 161
36 162
41 163
46 164
50 164

Chap.X.

1 167
5 168
11 169
14 170
18 171
21 172
25 173
29 173
& 174
30 174
32 210
35 211
42 212
46 212
& 213
47 213
51 214
52 214

Chap.XI.

1 224
4 225
9 226
11 227
& 230
12 230
13

13 231
17 232
19 233
21 234
27 234
& 235
28 235
31 236
33 236

Chap. XII.

1 237
2 237
& 238
3 238
7 239
10 240
12 240
& 241
13 242
& 243
14 243
17 244
20 245
25 246
28 247
34 248
& 249
35 248
37 248
& 249
38 249
& 250
39 250
40 251
41 252
44 252

Chap. XIII.

1 253
3 254
7 255
9 255
& 256
10 258
11 256
& 257
12 257
13 257
& 258
14 258
15 259
18 260
24 261
27 262
32 263
33 264
37 267

Chap. XIV.

1 270
2 271
4 272
10 273
12 274
13 274
& 275
14 275
18 276
19 277
23 278
25 276
26 293
27 294
32 295
35 295
& 296
36 296
37 296
& 297
38 297
43 298
46 299
47 300
48 300
& 301
49 301
53 302
& 303
54 303
55 304
60 305
65 306
68 307
70 307
& 308
71 308
72 308
& 309

Chap. XV.

1 309
& 310
2 311
3 313
6 314
7 314
& 315
8 314
11 315
13 316
15 316
& 319
16 316
17 317
20 319
21

21 310
22 321
24 323
25 321
26 322
27 321
29 324
33 325
36 326
39 327
40 327
& 328
41 328
42 329
44 330
46 330
& 331
47. 331

Chap. XVI.

1 333
4 334
5 336
6 336
& 337
7 337
9 336
12 338
13 340
14 346
19 347
20 347

LVKE

Chap. I.

1 1
5 5
12 6
25 7
39 8
55 9
72 10
80 10

Chap. II.

2 11
10 12
23 13
38 40
41 16
45 17
52 17

Chap. III.

1 1
3 3
7 6
15 7
18 8
21 9
23 10
24
35
38

Chap. IV.

1 18
3 19
7 20
9 21
13 31
21 21
3
& 22
4
5
5

14 32
& 35
15 37
16 110
23 111
26 112
31 36
32 38
37 39
41 40
43 41
44 41

Chap. V.

1 41
4 42
13 43
17 44
21 45
25 46
28 47
33

33 48
37 49
39 49

Chap. VI.

1 73
& 74
2 74
5 75
9 76
12 55
14 56
18 57
23 58
27 61
31 64
32 61
33 62
37 63
43 200
47 201
49 202

Chap. VII.

1 64
3 65
9 66
16 67
23 68
29 69
35 70
36 71
43 72
50 72

Chap. VIII.

1 73
4 94
8 95
9 96
11 97
13 98
15 99
19 83
21 84
22 103
& 104
23 104
24 104
& 105
25 105
27 106
28 106
& 107
29 106
& 107
30 107
34 108
37 108
& 109
38 109
41 49
42 49
50
& 53
43 50
46 51
51 52
55 52
& 53
56 53

Chap. IX.

1 119
4 120
6 123
7 1[illegible]2
& 124
8 124
10 126
11 127
12 129
14 130
& 131
15 130
17 131
18 149
21 150
23 151
& 152
24 152
26 152
& 153
27 153
30 154
34 154
& 155
35 155
36

36 156
38 156
& 157
39 157
42 157
& 158
43 158
& 160
44 160
47 161
48 161
& 162
49 162
51 192
58 193
62 193

Chap. X.

1 193
4 194
13 70
16 194
21 195
29 196
41 197
42 197

Chap. XI.

1 197
5 198
12 199
14 78
16 81
17 78
18 79
24 82
27 83
29 81
33 82
37 84
42 84
& 85
43 85
47 86
52 87
& 250
53 87
54 87

Chap. XII.

1 87
4 87
& 121
8 88
& 121
9 88
& 122
10 80
& 88
11 88
& 256
13 88
20 88
22 90
27 91
33 91
& 92
34 92
35 264
37 265
43 266
49 122
54 93
58 59
59 60

Chap. XIII.

1 112
2 113
15 114
18 101
22 199
25 201
31 202
35 202

Chap. XIV.

1 203
12 204
25 205

34 58
& 205
35 58
& 205

Chap. XV.

1 205
4 206
16 207
30 208
32 208

Chap. XVI.

1 89
12 90
14 92
16 69
17 59
18 169
19 92
25 93
31 93

Chap. XVII.

1 163
3 164
4 164
5 159
7 208
10 209
23 160
24 261
26 263
31 259
34 263
35 264
37 261

Chap. XVIII.

1 199
9 208
15 169
16 170
20 171
22 172
27 173
30 174
31 210
34 211
35 213
41 214
43 214

Chap. XIX.

1 214
6 215
16 216
29 224
32 225
37 226
39 227
45 231
46 232
48 232

Chap. XX.

1 234
& 235
2 235
6 236
9 237
10 237
& 238
11 238
14 239
17 240
19 240
& 241
20 242
& 243
21 243
25 244
29 245
35 246
40 249
41 248
45 249
46 249
& 250
47 251

Chap. XXI.

1 252
5 253
7 254

8 254
& 255
9 255
12 255
& 256
13 256
14 257
19 258
22 259
25 261
28 262
34 264
36 264

Chap. XXII.

1 270
3 273
7 274
9 275
14 276
19 277
20 278
27 279
39 293
& 294
40 295
41 295
& 296
42 296
46 296
& 297
47 298
48 299
50 300
52 301
54 302
& 303
55 303
56 306
57 307
60 308
62 309
63 309
66 309
71 309

Chap. XXIII.

1 309
& 310
2 311
4 312
6 313
15 314
18 315
21 315
& 316
22 316
24 319
26 320
33 321
34 322
& 323
35 323
38 322
39 324
42 325
45 325
& 326
46 326
47 327
50 329
53 330
54 328
55 331
56 331

Chap. XXIV.

1 333
2 334
5 336
& 337
6 337
9 337
& 338
10 338
12 334
& 335
13 338
14 339
26 340
36 341
48 342
50 346
53 347

IOHN.

Chap.I.

1 1
4 2
19 24
25 25
39 26
51 27

Chap.II.

1 27
12 28
25 29

Chap.III.

1 29
15 30
27 31
36 31

Chap.IV.

1 32
6 33
19 34
35 35
46 36
54 36

Chap.V.

1 114
4 115
15 116
24 11
38 118
47 118

Chap.VI.

1 118
4 128
10 130
& 131
11 130
12 131
15 132
19 132
& 133
20 133
22 134
27 135
41 136
54 137
69 138
71 138

Chap.VII.

1 138
2 176
10 177
23 178
34 179
45 180
53 180

Chap.VIII.

1 180
5 181
16 182
29 183
43 184
56 184
59 185

Chap.IX.

1 185
9 186
25

22 187
86 188
41 188

Chap.X.

1 188
9 189
20 190
33 191
42 191

Chap.XI.

1 217
10 218
25 219
38 220
49 221
55 222
57 222

Chap.XII.

1 223
13 223
& 226
14 224
& 225
15 225
16 226
17 227
18 228
33 229
46 230
50 230

Chap XIII.

1 274
2 280
13 281
26 282
34 283
38 283

Chap.XIV.

1 283
7 284
19 285
30 286
31 286

Chap.XV.

1 286
11 287
23 288
27 288

Chap.XVI.

1 288
10 289
21 290
31 291
33 291

Chap.XVII.

1 291
9 292
22 293
26 293

Chap.XVIII.

1 293
& 294
& 295
2 295
3 298
4 299
10 300
12 302
15 303
17 306
& 307
18 303
20 304
24 302
25 306
& 307
26 308
28 310
& 311
29 311
35 312
39 314
40 315

Chap.

Chap. XIX.

1 316
2 317
9 318
16 319
17 320
& 321
18 321
19 322
23 323
28 325
29 325
& 326
30 326
31 328
38 329
& 330
39 330
42 330

Chap. XX.

1 333
& 334
2 334
7 335
17 336
19 340
& 341
20 341
& 342
21 342
27 343
31 343

Chap. XXI.

1 343
2 344
14 345
25 347

FINIS.